TDCJ Deep State Report Case of the Collared Fox 2nd Edition

Cover changed July 2020

If Security, Human Resources, and OIG have Ignored so *MANY Documented* Policy Violations for so many YEARS Hurting many and Hurting the Benign Chaplaincy—Are these same Violations Endemic in Finance, Legal, Engineering too?

See Cover Letters of 1st, 2nd, & 3rd sends to Bryan Collier & 50+ TX Leaders, Jurists, et al inserted between pages iv & v www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/2019-08-

27-COVER.pdf

Equality & Justice Flew the Chicken Coop

1st sent January 2019 to TDCJ Exec. Dir. Bryan Collier and TBCJ Chair Hon. Dale Wainwright, et al, after other letters for 7 years! No response to this by September 1, 2019 — This 2nd Ed. for Public



When TBCJ, TDCJ, GC, & OIG **FAIL** Their Duty to Employees and Texas, 'tis Time to Trade Those Tired Turtles for TRUE Troopers for Truth & Justice

We should not let chickens rule the roost.

By Rev. Dr. Michael G. Maness, B.A., M.Div., D.Min., Certified Correctional Chaplain Official OIG "Terrorist Threat" Suspect for Writing "Letters and Books" Fully Cleared ... after Maness promises not to write more "books"—Case Closed!

Really—read the OIG report linked below

409-383-4671 ~ Maness3@att.net

See with active links: www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/TDCJ-OIG-2019.pdf >>





< compare 2013 TDCJ Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History
Entire 139 MBs searchable PDF here www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf
No Response to date—now unlocked for all the world to see on 8-1-2019.

TDCJ Deep State operatives weaponize disciplinaries, clean contraband, clear favorite violators, use racist hiring practices, hire the lowest qualified applicants *many* times during the last 20 years. Most perturbing—wardens *knowingly allowed* life-sentenced murderers to violate serious security policies in Polunsky's Twilight Zone Chapel for years. Violations continued for years after the fiasco's first exposure in 2012, some even thru 2019. OIG absent.

© Copyright January 2019

Revised 2nd Edition August 2019

by Michael G. Maness LLC

All Rights Reserved.

Errata Page of Corrections and Refinements sent to all respondents of first publication, revised 9-10-19



www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Errata-Page.pdf >>>

These are incorporated here in this adjusted copy of the 2nd Edition. Pagination has been scrupulously retained, except for after the pages that follow the addition of Addendum 16 on page 158. Open Record requests were still outstanding with the Texas Attorney General's office, and those responses will be added when they arrive. More to follow.



Dedicated to the honorable
TDCJ Employees,
TDCJ's Mission and Policies,
the Texas Constitution and Law,
and All Texas Citizens,
Especially the Households of Faith





Ode to the Oddities of Outing a few Ornery TDCJ Outlaws

by Michael G. Maness, August 2019

When Deep State Sinecures Secure their Sycophants, Sicken the Salubrious, Slam the Sane, Censure the Sincere, and Sign off on the Stupid and the Sorry—



It is **TIME** to Tell the Truest of Terrifying Tales with Trimmings made to Tickle the Timid, Taunt the Tall, Tease the Trophy Hunters, and Table the Treasonous with Tightly Tendered Tenacious Truths.

So ... I interject Lamenting Lampoons, Pugilistic Puns, and Cornering Caricatures to Captivate the COURAGEOUS and Capture CHICKENS.

Only Some Stunning Satire Seemed Suited to Season and Solicit the Serious to Sagaciously Search for Certitude.

TDCJ Top nachos have Tenaciously Tethered their TENURE to Too many Timid Tomcats, Tired Turtles, and Tricky Turncoats to Truly Turn the Tearing Tide of Treason.

Unfortunately, Not Understanding the Uber-Underrated may Unwittingly Unleash **MORE** Underachiever Promotions.

Finding Fun in Unfolding Felonious Failings by Forcing Funny Puns, Furling Forfeitures of Honor, and Fearlessly Foraging Unsolved Mysteries Foretells a Fantastic Future for the Finest of Fair Dealers.

Perhaps this PUNishment will Provide the Perspicacious with a Potency to Persuade and Propel the Powerful to PROPERLY and Passionately **PURSUE** Unperturbed their Purported Purposes.

Regardless, Reigning in the Rotten, Raining down Recollections, and Running fast toward Regulating the Ruinous has truly made the Chaplaincy Raison D'être Resoundingly Rise.

Prison Chaplaincy is the Profession Providing Pastoral Care in Palliation of the Pain of Prisoners, Prayer for the Spiritual, and Paving a Path for Precious People to find their Purposes.



The Following is no Facetious Feast of Fallacies, and the Phonies herein Punned need a very Prescriptive Pruning by those Powerful enough to **PURSUE** a Perfected Peace among our Precious and Principled Personnel in our Prisons.







To All who Care about Faith & Honor: Please, **Help STOP Texas Embarrassment!**

What we do in this life echoes in eternity.

General Maximus Decimus Meridius, *Gladiator* (2000) Era Circa A.D. 170





Who can fathom the Spirit of the Lord, or instruct the Lord as his counselor?

Isaiah 40:13, c. 700 B.C. Portrait by Michelangelo, Sistine Chapel, 1509



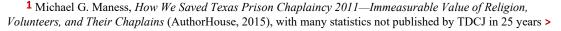
In Fiscal Year 2011 ... near the same in 2019

125 TDCJ Chaplains Facilitated, facilitated 99.8% of 20,000 Volunteers in their 418,000 visits with 500,000 hours donated with an astounding 4,000,000 prisoners in attendance—PLUS 19,602 Critical Illness/Death Notices, and much more1

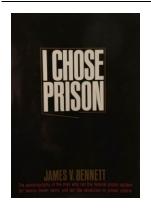


EMBARRASSMENT? Thank TDCJ execs who had no compunction over unethical, dishonorable, sick choices—documented. Thank Bryan Collier who let them continue even after exposure upon exposure. In Chaplaincy, thank Carl Jefferies, Debbie Roberts, Madeline Ortiz for cheapening much, and Marvin Dunbar who used RACE to hire—20 years and running. The truth herein would be an embarrassment to any agency if it happened once, but TDCJ has made a bad habit of this-look how many times! And if I can find, you know there are others! This will embarrass several employees, but do not blame me. Blame the administrators who victimized hirees to cheapen chaplaincy (other departments too). Blame Collier and Dale Wainwright and his TBCJ who know and have done nothing to stop it. In several cases below, blame OIG who abdigated honor, aided in cover up, and allowed itself to wear the dog collar. Aarrrff!

When will the shame end? Answer: ONLY with honorable oversight!







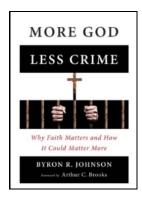
"I believe there is a treasure in the heart of every man if we can find it—if we can help him find it. I believe this is the true way to fight crime." *

James V. Bennett, *I Chose Prison* (Alfred A. Knopf, 1970, 229p)

Director of the Federal Bureau of Prisons 1937 to 1964
"The autobiography of the man who ran the federal prison system for twenty-seven years and led the revolution in prison reform."

* p. 229, the last two sentences.





"Johnson's book outlines a societal win-win: more God, which he argues is good for individuals; less crime, which is obviously good for everybody else."*

from foreword by Arthur C. Brooks President, American Enterprise Institute, AEL.org

Byron R. Johnson, *More God Less Crime—Why Faith Matters* and How It Could Matter More (Templeton Press, 2011, 294p) Director of Institute for Studies of Religion and Distinguished Professor of the Social Sciences, Baylor University

* p. viii.



"Spirituality is a dynamic and intrinsic aspect of humanity through which persons seek ultimate meaning, purpose, and transcendence, and experience relationship to self, family, others, community, society, nature, and the significant or sacred. Spirituality is expressed through beliefs, values, traditions, and practices."

The concluding definition by the International Consensus Conference on Improving the Spiritual Dimension of Whole Person Care: The Transformational Role of Compassion, Love, and Forgiveness in Health Care, their third conference, January 13–16, 2013, Geneva, Switzerland, including 41 international leaders in the medical profession (previous two conferences 2009 & 2011). See Christina M. Puchalski (MD), Robert Vitillo (MSW), Sharon K. Hull (MD), and Nancy Reller, "Improving the Spiritual Dimension of Whole Person Care: Reaching National and International Consensus," *Journal of Palliative Medicine* 17:6 (2014): www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4038982. See more below in Part Two A.1-2.



"Chaplains Facilitate the Greatest Source for Change & Solace in Human History—Religion."

Michael G. Maness, ret. TDCJ Clinical Chaplain How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011—Immeasurable Value of Religion, Volunteers, and Their Chaplains (AuthorHouse, 2015, 394p.).





Reading & Abbreviations

- QR Codes: most smart phone cameras have a scanner integrated; just shoot and the scanner will pull up the web page—really neat and easy! When two are close together, cover the one/s you do not want to scan, or the phone may not pick the one want. Or download a QR scan app.
- TBCJ = Texas Board of Criminal Justice **RPD** = Rehabilitation and Programs Division TDCJ & TDC = Texas Dept. of Criminal Justice

Chaplain/cy = all uses are capitalized for honor

COLA = Cost of Living Average

FBOP = Federal Bureau of Prison

- OR = Open Record Request, information from official responses to Open Record Requests, mostly in the form of copies of original documents; i.e., most sources are TDCJ official records.
- Terrorist Threat Investigation: see report here, with Open Record appeals and responses. See how important it was the them to report no more "books" and "letters"—Maness promised = Cased Closed! Know that someone told the law officers to make sure Maness writes no more "books." Who? Who told them to ensure a citizen doesn't write exposures of crime! Bruce Toney? Cris Love? Collier? Investigate that! www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/OIG-Investigation-Finale.pdf >>>



Auxiliary Key Documents Online – all unlocked now

<< TDCJ DEEP STATE REPORT 2019 – www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/TDCJ-OIG-2019.pdf</p>

Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History – www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf > 700 pgs, 140MBs, hard copies sent Jan. 2014 to TDCJ, OIG, Texas AG, w DVDs; unlocked 8-1-2019



<< www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf – last section of Book of Secrets, Upshaw cleaning</p>





www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Five-Letters-Polunsky.pdf — critical 25-pg fax on 10-29-12 to TDCJ & OIG >>

Book of Secrets - Pt 2 www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/GoodmanUnit2017.pdf, 180-pg,- unlocked 8-1-19

www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/01-Chaplain_Pt_1_Proposal_2000.pdf - Chaplain Professional Equity (CPE) www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/01-Chaplain Pt 2 Timeline 2001.pdf - CPE with RPD hiring violations

www.PrecioiusHeart.net/OIG/Polunsky-Chapel-Supplies-OR-2018.pdf - 6,500 roles toilet paper 4 yrs ... Full of Feces

www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/FY2018.xlsx - statistics - see Addendum 12 for boat load more www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/FY2018-08-31-4thQ-Religion-of-Prisoners.xlsx - statistics www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/RPD-Quarterlies-2012-2013-2014-2015-All-21-Reports.pdf - no statistics

www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Timothy-Jones-TDCJ-App-7-2018.pdf www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Rel-Serv-Apps-ALL.pdf www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Pierce-2000-TDCJ-Application.pdf www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Rutledge-TDCJ-Apps-Promotions.pdf V See How to Save Millions of Dollars





www.PrecioiusHeart.net/OIG/14-Bryan Collier-Maness-06-18-2013.MP3 - audio recording www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/08-Shawn-Wallace-TDCJ-Info-Officer-08-16-2013.MP3 - audio recording

Added Addendum 16 on the Dep. Dir. of Religious Services Interview that NEVER took place! How valuable Chaplaincy really is to TDCJ. www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Interview-Docs.pdf >>



How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011: Immeasurable Value of Religion, Volunteers, and Their Chaplains (2015; 412p.), www.PreciousHeart.net/Saved.



Preface to 2nd Edition, TDCJ Deep State Report 2019— **Greatest Unsolved Mystery Remains**

September 1, 2019

Crazy to do this much? Perhaps, or 'tis this much love for chaplaincy and honor. There are a lot of courageous people in TDCJ, and I never considered myself the bravest—but I did do this. And no one else did or helped—no warden or executive director for certain. It was hard.

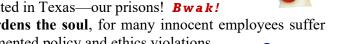
Herein is largest study of prison chaplaincy in U.S. history, and herein is also the largest single study of uncorrected TDCJ violations in its history. "Justice delayed is justice denied."

This infamy needs to be laughed at—it's insane! Scary shamelessness. If here from over 100 open record requests, then where else? Worse, if these rascally chickens do it on paper easily discovered—what ELSE have they done? See below Mr. Clean, the only who did not write anything accessible by Open Records, but the clear courier of coops of crookedness!

Dry Bones or Lampoon. I *could* have made this more academic, as I have edited the work of over 300 scholars from all over the world, not that TDCJ respects much from academia.² Oh, we know what ad hominem is, which is often employed to downgrade the critic. Oh God!—this is personal, for me and many others. The academic is here, by the truckload. Of all the reports on TDCJ, this needed lampooning: the dog needs to be called a dog. A chicken a chicken. Indeed, the whitewashed sepulcher needs called just that! The infamy here is outrageous, the irresponsibility irritatingly asinine, and the chicken-heartedness of several most treasonous.

This is not much venting and is not trashing TDCJ itself; TDCJ has good policies. Actually, this is the longest defense of TDCJ policies vis-à-vis the longest cover up of those who violated 100s of policies for years, some every day at Polunsky for 10 years! This about Bryan Collier and Dale Wainwright abdicating duty and honor, and they will do nothing about documents proving both criminal and unethical behaviors by those Collier promoted.

So, where you see Mr. Clean with a toilet brush through his ears, notice that there is a specially articulated piece of proven infamy, sometimes criminality. Where you see the fox with the toilet brush through his ears, there OIG is clearly in cahoots with a And where you see a chicken, there is a glaring piece of chickenheartedness that has no place inside of the dangerous confines of the most interpersonally hostile place legally constituted in Texas—our prisons! Bwak!



How serious these things are ... burdens the soul, for many innocent employees suffer from a lack of interest in truly vetting documented policy and ethics violations.

Herein is the major reason for TDCJ employee attrition. And chaplaincy suffers.

The 1st Edition of this was rushed in January 2019, and not yet a single response. The first was rushed and a bit rough, for TDCJ had just hired a new Deputy Director of Religious Services, Timothy Jones, among the lowest of the applicant pool, and there was still time for TDCJ to fix that with a minimal amount of pain to Mr. Jones and the chaplaincy profession.

Yet, there has been no action for seven years for grievous wrongs that several just will not see and admit—indeed, the longest cover up in TDCJ history. It hurts many.



1st

Edition

Rushed

Timing

Critical

Book of Secrets on Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History - www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf > 700 pgs, 140MBs, hard copies sent Jan. 2014 to TDCJ, OIG, Texas AG w DVDs, unlocked 8-1-2019.



² For over ten years I have been managing editor of *Testamentum Imperium—An International Theological Journal*, < www.PreciousHeart.net/ti, with one compilation published by an academic press, two more on the way. Yet from RPD, there has been nothing academic on chaplaincy in 25 years, so the international experts published at TI would not mean much to RPD—actually saying more about RPD "rehabilitation" than those published by Testamentum Imperium.

The documents are clear, yet again, the Programs Division *again* tweaked the qualifications so low **10,000** in TDCJ could apply, as if tweaked *just* for Jones. Sadly, this was done before with the hiring of the Bill Pierce and many others. Sad, because IF all of the staff chaplains had known, then most would have applied. Sad, TDCJ deserves the best, not the lowest.

Mr. Jones is a good-natured man. Don Kasper and Bill Pierce, too. But fish out of water.

They were hired to *keep* the chaplaincy "profession" dumb, to keep the profession from developing, and to *keep* it from truly networking. TDCJ tried to kill it in 2011, and the next best thing is to hire a man over it with no true interest. Jones does not qualify to apply as Certified Correctional Chaplain with the American Association of Correctional Chaplains. Worse, TDCJ has never truly supported the ACCA, even though it is the first affiliate with the American Correctional Association that TDCJ has sought accreditation (which some wardens joke about).

Jones has a high school diploma, few college hours, and no education for 20 years prior to his entrance into TDCJ a few years ago as a Correctional Officer—that is what TDCJ thinks of chaplaincy. Jones was hired over a black woman who had more experience and education, showing her interest in the *profession* and interest in actually improving her skills. **Bwak!**

Worse, as well be made crystal clear here, Jones cut his TDCJ chaplaincy teeth at the Polunsky Unit from early 2013, the most policy-violating in TDCJ, and just as OIG was aiding then Reg. Dir. Micheal Upshaw in covering up Upshaw's *cleaning* of contraband and his *clearing* many from *dangerous* violations—no disciplinary. Regurgitated here in a new light—OIG is guilty, too, as its *current* Inspector General was cc'd in 2012 on the OIG investigation.

Jones does not even know the major reason he was hired—to help cover up Polunsky and keep Mr. Clean out of OIG's already very poor eyesight. Convenient and chicken-hearted.

I was strung up for whistleblowing policy violations. OIG chose to do nothing about very clear and dangerous violations—some still outstanding in dangerous mystery. I added exposures, as I do again here add more exposures in great detail. Yet Bryan Collier, Dale Wainwright (and predecessor), and several legislators cannot do a thing. No TBCJ board member has done a thing. Not a single thing—as if they cannot read! Or will not read. Bwak!

We hit again in clearer fashion the dangerous unsolved mystery remaining for Wainwright and the TBCJ to solve? What happened at Polusky? If *nothing*—then replace the TBCJ.

TBCJ member Larry Don Miles is a volunteer chaplain, favored like no other, and he brings *his* church into TDCJ like no other, about 11 prisons. There is no real accountability worth the name, for the TBCJ member is over all—though played out as though in modest humility. His favor eclipses his ability to have **true oversight** over that which he *himself* is a *catered* part. After truly reading this, you will know why and wonder. RPD loves its built-in advocate with rose-colored-catered glasses—bet he gets *few* whimsical program cancellations!

I have no doubt Mr. Miles is a good man, but his inability to see the catering is obvious, and some in TDCJ take advantage of Miles' pull. And Miles' inability to respond properly to exposures like this betrays his abuse of his catering. His TBCJ role is clearly compromised.

Mr. Miles received the first edition of this and other letters, and he cannot respond, making himself quite inaccessible to the public. Why?—ask him. To me, he is just too good for the commoners—see the abuse of his own catering right there. As other entitled volunteers know, like David Valentine, they enjoy and take every advantage of their entitlement ... all to the glory of God—so they think—as in Valentine's well documented case in my Faith-Based Housing letter of December 2011.4 When the TBCJ dodge so much, what is their use? Bwak!

⁴ See www.PreciousHeart.net/Maness-Faith-Based-Housing.pdf, 50 pgs., Dec. 2011, I blew the whistle >> and harassment of me began. Compare Alexander Volokh's "Do Faith-Based Prisons Work?" 63:1 Alabama Law Review (2011), 43-95: www.PreciousHeart.net/Volokh-Article.pdf, both still relevant and untouched by TDCJ.



That is the force of TDCJ's wayward independence, where several outlaw employees can be exculpated for documented shenanigans—with TBCJ impotence—while OIG helps to cover up those shenanigans like those documented here. Yes, *contraband cleaning*. And Human Resources (*and TBCJ*) will not voice a quiver when racist hiring practices and its own policies and written goals of *fairness* are flagrantly ignored time and again—20 years and running now.

I am not the only one. "Have no fear of them" was written for the afraid, to encourage them to be brave. It was not easy in 2012, alone at Polunsky, when I witnessed deadly dangerous violations of policy every day. The wardens smiled. The wardens knew *all* about it, not merely because I told them and pleaded, but they knew before I got there—FACT! And did nothing!

How hard this has been is nearly moot, though all who have written anything will perceive the years of workload. Dale knows, making his silence more dire.

Nearly seven years, 1,000-plus pages, and several books later, the first version of this sent was sent in January 2019. Six months later—not a single reply—honor has escaped too many.

This is about all I can do. Oh, that is not a terrorist threat, only the sick will try to make it so, and several will be happy that I end most of my defense. The TBCJ can continue to sleep.



One must know the prison experience as a staffer to *know* that it is impossible for wardens to be that ignorant and to *know* that normal wardens would *never* have allowed what happened at Polunsky—not for a single day. But wardens *allowed dangerous violations* for years. Plus, Polunsky was rare in TDCJ in 2012, for knowledge of the corrupted chapel was made *easier* because of the high-resolution security cameras all over and *in the chapel*.

I am nearly worn out, but not yet dead. I loved the chaplaincy for its noble and invaluable services, wrote more about it and proved its worth and complete cost recovery more than anyone else in TDCJ history. That was why I was hated so much by those determined to kill chaplaincy, as they did try in 2011. The worst hit me in late 2012, for telling the truth.

My failing is that I trusted too many for too long. Perhaps naively, I *truly* believed several would see the documented crookedness. I *truly* believed honor would prevail. But Mr. Clean was able to *clean* contraband and *clear* violators—after ruining my career.

But I was wrong. Thugs were more connected to Bryan Collier than I could have imagined, and more, for the great mystery remains. And I was wrong about the TBCJ.

And the Programs Division has been hostile to the *profession* for 25 years now. Other than the horde of documentation on that already published as far back as 2000, and the attempt to kill it in 2011, the other proof of hostility is not so subtle. Not a single statistic of *what* the staff chaplains facilitate in gargantuan inmate program attendance and in 20,000 volunteers is *ever* used help, aid, or assist staff chaplains. How about a secretary? I, myself, was the only one who brought to the Texas legislators the adding of 25 more staff chaplains in 2007 that had not been previously budgeted. Not a single attempt since.

TDCJ is truly a world unto itself—not really a *Texas* department—with a host of policies that top administrators circumvent whenever it pleases them. No one—the TBCJ or any legislator—can do a thing about it. Some administrators contrive disciplinaries, and there is no help in appeal. You see, I wrote many letters to many persons, from the governor on down.

No one has done a single thing about any of the *many* violations of policy and ethics. Much less done anything about the Polunsky Twilight Zone mystery—not yet.



HAVE NO FEAR OF THEM.

Nothing is concealed that

will not be revealed

OR KEPT SECRET THAT WILL

MATTHEW 10:26

NOT BECOME KNOWN

This Deep State Report, 2nd Edition, comes six months after the first—not a peep!

TDCJ caveat: if so many can ignore so much for so long, what else have TDCJ leaders ignored? HIDDEN? Covered up? What else has Bryan Collier hidden. What else has OIG Inspector Cris Love ignored? Complication has increased over the last years, a complication making some chickens more chicken-hearted than a normal person can conceive.

What happened at Polunsky? TDCJ will not host an open house at Polunsky even today. Who in their right mind allows felons *in prison* unsupervised access to cameras, computers, and color printers? In 2012—in the dark! See the Twilight Zone photos in Addendum 15.

There is something to be thankful for—LOOK at the Polunsky documents. Look at the racist hiring packages. Their exposure exists today for honorable posterity. If TDCJ officials *had* been honorable in 2012, I would still be the Lewis Unit staff chaplain, and all this would still be a secret. I *could never* have found it out, never even had the prescience to look.

But Mr. Clean, aka scum Michael Upshaw, *meant* evil for me in his contrived disciplinary and other things outlined here yet again. Who did he do this for? That is a bit moot now, but one warden he controlled still works for TDCJ, and the right OIG investigator could turn him out.⁵ A full investigation would entail someone actually reading 700-page *Book of Secrets* and the other documents linked. It is illegal to contrive false disciplinaries and worse to *order* others to do it; yet it is dangerous to *clean* contraband and keep OIG *away* from investigating what lifesentenced murderers were *doing* for years with data *encrypted*. And it is super-whopper CRAZY illegal to choke OIG from discovery of WHY wardens and majors knowingly *allowed* such dangerous violations for *years*. That investigation *now* would take more than a mere cop, but also a cop with the nose of Sherlock Holmes, the grit of Dirty Harry, and a scholarship beyond the capability of most. At least you have the documents here.

After so many exposures over the last 20 years, they did it again in late 2018 in hiring a high school graduate with no training in the 20 years prior to his TDCJ entry as a correctional officer—Timothy Jones, deputy director of religious services, perhaps the lowest qualified "deputy dir." *anything* in TDCJ history. The job description is minimal allowing any good-ol'-boy. Perhaps the division head *crafted* that just for Jones, they did that in circa '94 and several other times since—lowering qualifications to fit who they *already* had in mind.

HS diplomas over grad degrees—such would embarrass most, but not TDCJ for 20 years.

Many time TDCJ administrators have made a mockery out of normal hiring practices.

As made clear below, Jones cut his baby teeth at Polunsky under the most policy-violating chaplain in TDCJ history. Jones was hired to *continue* the cover up—so clear, it's scary.

By God's grace I kept hitting. Upshaw's treason to TDCJ policy and Texas' honor fostered many other staffers' cowardice, and this is before you now in lampooning clarity. Also clear is OIG's absence and their collusion in cover up. Bruce Toney and Cris Love are a part—must be a part. It will take a higher law officer to tackle their foxy tricks, but here is the pathway.

I am thankful to be a part of the courageous. It took courage. My life is now in danger, for the Deep State is more entrenched than first thought in 2014 when I sent the *Book of Secrets*.

Deep State cruelty is revealed, yet also revealed is a GREAT *unsolved* MYSTERY. What happened at Polunksy that drove wardens to *knowingly* hide so much? What made wardens lie? **Boldest LIE** in **TDCJ history**—the Polunsky wardens *lied* when they said in November 2012 they did know what had been going on the chapel the previous **six years**. The extant of the violations were impossible for true wardens to *miss*. Worse with Polunsky's high tech cameras.

WHY? When my 2012 fax hit TDCJ's HQ and OIG, why did Upshaw *clean* contraband, *cover up* violations, and *clear* violators? Why do TDCJ leaders joke about and sidetrack the

⁵ See pg. 12 for Bill Lewis.

terribly dangerous years-long practice of Chaplain David Collier's ZERO supervision of life-sentenced murderers using cameras, contraband high-end computers, and contraband color laser printers? **Very much worse**—why did wardens and majors *knowingly* allow that for years?

Worse yet, why after exposure of all that did Bryan Collier promote all those wardens?

Worst of all, after receiving the 700-page *Book of Secrets* with two CDs and a DVD of videos, why—in God's name—**WHY** did OIG keep away from Polunsky? Who choked OIG?

Unsolved MYSTERY continues: What really happened at Polunsky?

Did a warden kill a prisoner? What did Chaplain David Collier have on the wardens? What did Chaplain Collier have on Exec. Dir. Bryan Collier? What motivated OIG Bruce Toney's *and* Cris Love's impotence? Who *cleans* contraband? Mr. Clean does. And—*no one thinks cleaning contraband is an issue!* Or clearing violators.

But I am the bad guy—yeah! Whistle blowers are hung. What happened to TDCJ?

Polunsky was a Twilight Zone chaplaincy run by murderers with the wardens' knowledge.

After hiring violations for 20 years, the 2017-18 hiring violations, and Polunsky's violations for 10 years continuing into 2019—where is TDCJ going? Bryan Collier cannot tell you. His rose-colored glassed are locked on his head. This report is proof that hiring an executive director who has *not* been a warden is a grievous error. Likewise the *wrong* warden.

Do not believe for a second that staff attrition is because of salaries.

The dire attrition rate among TDCJ security staff is because of Bryan Collier, et al, who deny the Deep State collusions, ignore racist hiring and promotions, allow weaponized disciplinaries, and turn a blind eye to "conduct unbecoming an officer." Those cause people to leave. Furthermore, no post-employment survey worthy of the name, even if initiated today, would mean anything to the current management. Human Resources has not helped in 20 years, and only a complete HR turnover would *begin* the true enforcement of its own policies. Who knows if HR has also hired many of the least qualified of the applicant pool, too?

All of this is true, and worse for Chaplaincy. I know the same has happened in Maintenance/Facilities Division. You see, after 20 years in TDCJ, you do make friends, and I made many. FACT—lowest qualified is hired many times. And if in Programs Division and in the Facilities Division—then where else? Office of General Counsel? Finance?

Know this: if I, persona-non-grata, can uncover so much, what else is hidden?

TDCJ has aggressively kept many documents from me. It took me an entire year and another appeal to the Texas AG to the get the OIG report on me, myself—so idiotic!

TDCJ is an agency with many good employees—I am a witness—and that is the best part of my experience. That contributed to my naiveté, for I trusted too many for too long. Because I knew many, I felt honor would eventually prevail. The scary violations documented ad nauseam are easy to follow. They clearly, resolutely, incontrovertibly reveal Deep State operatives totally unaccountable to policy, the law, and they reveal an impotent OIG that helps to cover up cleaning of contraband and helps in clearing violators.

Something very, very bad happened at Polunsky for them to cover this up for so long—the longest cover up in TDCJ history—and to make me so hated, now, by so many.

Stop the TDCI contraband cleaners, violator clearers, and hiring hoaxes.

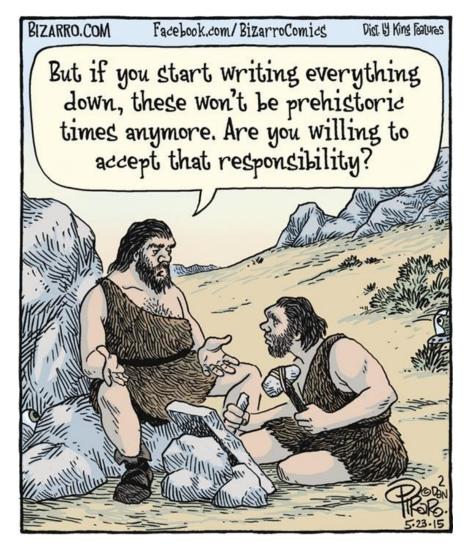


TEXAS DESERVES MUCH BETTER. SOMEONE, SOMEWHERE CAN DO SOMETHING.



Something terrible happened at Polunsky for Mr. Clean to *clean* so much contraband, *clear* so many violators, and for Bryan Collier to allow the promotions of so many violators.

Erase History—sound familiar today. Smash hard drives. Erase emails. Only with Clinton, we know it was about 33,000. With the life-sentenced murderers and rapists at Polunsky, we do NOT know all that the felons did or encrypted for years.



And RPD has been erasing chaplaincy statistics for decades, and hiding them from everyone for decades. That is ...

Prehistoric—get it?
even Cavemen KNOW Better





CONTENTS – or Table of Conniving Chickens

Ode to the Oddities of Outing a few Ornery TDCJ Outlaws	iii
To All who Care about Faith & Honor: Please, Help STOP the Texas Embarrassment!	iv
Reading & Abbreviations	vi
Auxiliary Key Documents Online – all unlocked now	vi
Preface to 2nd Edition, TDCJ Deep State Report 2019—Greatest Unsolved Mystery Remains	
CONTENTS – or Table of Conniving Chickens	
Rip Van Winkle — TDCJ Leaders Who Slept 20 YEARS	
Intro to 2nd Edition: a Potpourri of Puns, Portents, & Poisons	
Lampooning the Long Loose Lunacy of the Lawless	
Terrorists Terrorize versus Tendering Breaded Chickens	
3. Divine Comedy of Chaplaincy Abuse, and Mr. Clean's Dirty Clothes	. 5
4. Collier & Wainwright's Atrocious Absence of Accountability	
5. Maness "Calls Out" the TRUE Trashers of TDCJ — People Poisoning Policy	
Introductory Letter of Deep State Report 1-21-2019 $\scriptstyle \textsc{IGNORED}$ — NOW to Joe Public	
PART ONE: Case for OIG Dissolution	16
A. Case of the Absent Fox	16
1. Bryan Collier's 86,000 Grievances and TBCJ Replacement	
2. New Audience – Is OIG the Fox Guarding the Henhouse?	
3. Hiring Violations for 20 years, and the Chapel Full of Feces (Pt. 1)!	
4. 20 years? Oh Yes Well-documented Shenanigans	
B. Case of Draconian Racism and the 700lb Gorilla	
1. Draconianism—when the Fox Cannot Help	
Worst Draconianism is when RACISM Plays a Crystal CLEAR Role	
3. Race Card 101—when a WHITE Man CUTS a BLACK Man	
4. Race Card 201—when a BLACK Man Pushes a BLACK Man FIRST	35
C. Case of RPD Abuse AGAIN and Case for Chaplaincy Division	37
1. Dep. Dir. Religious Services – Lowest Qualified in U.S. History	37
2. RPD Killing Ground t-toooo NEAR Again!	
3. If Top Chaplain CANNOT No Volunteer Can – Full of Feces (Pt. 2)	
4. Chaplains' Secret Service Deserving a Chaplaincy Division	
D. Case of Protected Chicken—Fox Afraid of Coop Full of Feces (Pt. 3)	
E. Case of the Fox Chasing the Wrong Chicken—Coop Is on Fire!	
1. Maness "Terrorist Threat" for Single Sentence & Naked King	
Chaplain Collier's "Offshore Accounts" Fiasco	
4. Real Terrorist—Pattern of Weaponizing Disciplinary & OIG	
Here is the REAL Terrorist Timeline	
5. Maness Shuts Up—OIG Case Closed! Read Conclusions	
F. Case of Collared Fox Time to Dissolve OIG into Texas Rangers	67

1. Upshaw—Contraband Cleaner Gets away Clean	
2. Fox Fleeing Employee FIRING of Foolishly Foul Fowls	67
3. Coop with a Long History Full of Feces—Foxes Don't Care	69
4. 50-plus Volunteers KNOW—Coop Celebrated Convict Creativity	70
G. Miles' and Johnson's Bills—Ineffective Because Fox Is Immune	72
1. Save Millions of TDCJ Dollars Decrease Attrition with HONOR	72
2. KEYS All Knew What Was Going On	74
3. Critical Questions for Investigative Reporters for Full History	74
H. Coop Wars—How Faith Should Have NO Bearing on Security	76
1. Selling False Coops—FAKE Headline versus a REAL Headline	76
2. History of Faulty Coop Care—Devaluing the Greatest Resource	78
3. Brief History of 20 Years of Faulty Coop Care—Fox Favoring	79
4. Polunsky TODAY—Coop still Full of Feces Near 2012 Evil Levels	82
I. Krakatoa Maness the Fox Hunter and Chicken Plucker	83
Plucking Super Chicken Michael Upshaw	84
Krakatoa and Cleaning the Coop	
3. Fox turned Wolf Maness' Life Endangered	
4. How to Market the Coop Cleaning Coup & FRY Plucked Chickens	
5. How Coop Convicts Encrypted Data that Super Chicken Cleaned	
6. How Maness Ignites Krakatoa and Pluck the Colluding Chickens	
7. Cost of Decrypting the Murderer's Encrypted Coop Computer	
K. Bryan Collier Obstructed Justice OR Did Not—One or the Other	
Concluding the Coop Case Coup Maness the Old Man & Peace	
1. Krakatoa—How to Market This NOT a Disgruntled Ex-Employee	
2. TDCJ Brand Needs Help TDCJ is NOT Society's Toilet	
3. Reparation – Redress Is a Dead Issue Now But Others Still Suffer	
Addendums – Quarry from which Deep State Report was Hewn	97
Addendum 1. Five Letters – #2 the 25-page Faxed 10-29-12	99
Addendum 2a. Book of Secrets – 2012 Emails of Polunsky Contraband!	100
Addendum 2b. Richard Alford's IOC – Absolute Proof of LIES	
Addendum 2c. Warden Alford SENT to Investigate HIMSELF – Foxy!	
	10-1
Addendum 2d. Book of Secrets pg 1 of 14 of Table of Contents – See What OIG Missed, Deemed NOT Worthy of "Investigating"	105
Addendum 3. Book of Secrets, Part 2, Goodman Unit 180-page Exposure and Racism	
Addendum 4. Photo of Prisoners & Christmas Cards—with Permissions	
Addendum 5. Others of Low Qualifications Promoted	
Addendum 6. Four Unconstitutional Programs—Mostly White Baptist	
A. Baptist Seminary Program TDCJ Lawyers as Defense Attorneys	
B. Baptist Church Starter INDENTURE Program Valentine's Lies	
C. Faith-Based Housing – Unconstitutional TDCJ Monasteries?	
D. Parole Chaplains – Free-World Men have Free-World Churches E. TDCJ—Unconstitutional Conduit for Christian Proselyting	
· ·	
Addendum 7a. Polunsky Chapel Supply Analysis—FIRST in TDCJ History	
Addendum 7b. Observations of First Chaplaincy Supply Audit in TDCJ	123

Addendum 7c. CLOSE UP of Totals on First Supply Audit in TDCJ History	125
Addendum 8. Real OIG Report – with 200 pages of supplementals	126
Addendum 9. Volunteer Chaplain Supervising? – Oblivious of Violations	127
Addendum 10. Unit Chaplaincy Pittance Budget & FIGHT for Records	127
Addendum 11. Mothers' Parole Option—Revolutionize Prison Effectiveness	
Part 1: 100,000 Mothers' 1% Certainty	
Part 2: Explained—Double Jeopardy & 100,000 Texas Mothers for Justice	132
Chart 1: BPP 10-Minute Decisions	133
Addendum 12. Staff Chaplain TODAY – though CUT, still SHINE!	134
Addendum 13. Value & Contribution of Chaplaincy to TDCJ's Mission	135
1. 2000 Chaplain Professional Equity Fact Sheet	
2. 2001 Chaplain Professional Equity Fact Sheet – Extended Version	
3. 2001 Chaplain Professional Equity – BIG ENCHILADA!	
4. 2002 Chaplain Professional Equity – OLD Abuse TIMELINE	
5. 2011 SAVE Texas Chaplaincy – It Saves Money – Fact Sheet	145
Addendum 14. Letter from Rep. Jim McReynolds – Maness Led the Way	146
Addendum 15. PHOTOS of Polunsky Twilight Zone Violations – Proof of OIG Failing Staff	
Slide 1. Polunsky Prison Ariel – Location of Chapels for Fire Marshal	
Slide 2. 3-Gym Chapel Floor Plan with Electrical Cord Fiasco	
Slide 3. Chapel Audio Cave – Prisoners Completely Obscured	
Slide 4. Chapel Audio Cave with Book Cases Obscuring	
Slide 5. Prisoners' Computer Office – Windows Blocked from Inside	. 151
Slide 6. View of DARK Prisoners' Computer Control Center	. 152
Slide 7. View of DARK Prisoners' Office with Polusnky Security Camera	. 153
Slide 8. Prisoners' Computer Office – Lamp On, Lamp Off	
Slide 9. Prisoners SEE Staff Better than Staff Can See Them – for YEARS!	
Slide 10. Volunteer Chaplain DRAGGED across Floor – Whose Watching??	
Slide 11. Restricted Doors OPEN without Supervision, again	
Slide 12. THREE High-Res Security Cameras See ALL but NOT Prisoners	. 158
Addendum 16. Case of the Interview that Never Was—History of Deputy Director of	
Religious Services Position with Least Work Possible, Again!	
 Intro to the "Interview that Never Was"—Doing the LEAST Possible, AGAIN! 	
2. Case for the Overton Open Records Law Codicil – Help Texans Understand	. 162
PART TWO: Case for TDCJ Chaplaincy Division	159
A. Pre-case for Chaplaincy Division – Advent of Professional Advantage in TDCJ	163
1. Consensus Conference sponsored by the Archstone Foundation of Long Beach,	
California, was held February 17–18, 2009, in Pasadena, California	163
2. Two Conferences:	164
a. Creating More Compassionate Systems of Care (November 2012)	. 164
b. On Improving the Spiritual Dimension of Whole Person Care: The Transformational Role of	
Compassion, Love and Forgiveness in Health Care (January 2013)	
3. Caring for the Human Spirit Conference, May 20-22, 2019	
4. Other Conferences & Associations for Professional Chaplains and Pastoral Care	
a. Clinical Training & Networksb. Major Chaplain Certifications	
5. Bibliography and Periodicals for Professional Chaplains	
B. What Would a Chaplaincy Division Look Like?	TP\

PART THREE: Outlaws - What To Do about TDCJ Outlaws	171
PART FOUR: Quality Control QC in TDCJ—What a Thought!	173
Other Books by Author	173
Epilogue 1: Outstanding Open Record Oddities & High Heaven	173
Epilogue 2: TDCJ and RPD Prehistoric—Even Cavemen Know Better	173
Afterword – What We Do in this Life Echoes in Eternity	177



PART FOUR: Quality Control ... QC in TDCJ—What a Thought! 173

The Johnson and Johnson suture plant in west Texas produces millions of sterile needle-and-thread packets for the medical and veterinarian fields worldwide. They have a special department devoted to quality control. For every batch of about a thousand sutures, QC specialists **pull** about 10 packs randomly from trays, open them, examine them, and record the results. TDCJ could join civilization and do the same in both personnel and disciplinary, where QC specialists **pull** at random one in twenty hiring packets, two in fifty disciplinaries, and then examine and document any **ODDITIES**. And when **ODDITIES** arrive, TDCJ could and *should* do what normal civilized law-abiding agencies do and **INVESTIGATE**.

I mean—the integrity of human incarceration *should* be better than suture integrity.

We all know—if such was implemented, much of the Deep State antics on these would cease. Oh, that is, unless of course, the Oddity Reports were fielded back to the perpetrator for review, which is exactly what happened at Polunsky where Warden Richard Alford was tasked with reviewing his own cover up (Addendum 2c). Aarrf—barks the collared doggy.

QC in TDCJ — What a thought!









here &

later

TDCJ will

decrease

attrition

with Quality

Control

and

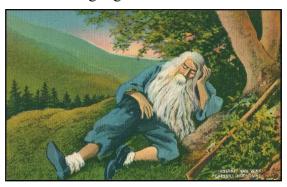
increase

Honor

Rip Van Winkle — TDCJ Leaders Who Slept 20 YEARS

Rip Van Winkle was written in 1819 by Irving Washington (1783-1859). It has become a classic moral tale on the mess that comes from a lethargic life. If you read this *Deep State Report*, you will see many more Rip Van Winkles than the few highlighted here.

Rip Van Winkle is set in the years before the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783, in a village at the foot of New York's Catskill Mountains. Rip comes from the distinguished Van Winkles who helped establish the little Dutch colony he calls home. His family aided Peter Stuyvesant at the siege of Fort Christina over a century prior in 1655. Rip is a "simple, goodnatured man ... a kind neighbor and an obedient, henpecked husband" who "inherited ... little of



the martial character of his ancestors."6 Sound familiar so far?

Rip's quaint little town with houses of "latticed windows and gable fronts" sits at the foot of those "fairy mountains," and he is good with children, making them "playthings," teaching them how "to fly kites and shoot marbles," and telling them "long stories of ghosts, witches, and Indians." Here's a quote to remember:

Whenever he went dodging about the village, he was surrounded by a troop of them, hanging on his skirts, clambering on his back, and playing a thousand tricks on him; and not a dog would bark at him throughout the neighborhood.⁷

That describes many sycophantic outlaws in TDCJ, documented here like never before. The "great error in Rip's composition was a strong dislike for all kinds of profitable labor." He liked to fish and hunt, and he never refused "to assist a neighbor even in the roughest toil."8

Rip was "one of those happy mortals ... well-oiled dispositions, who would take the world easy, eat white bread or brown, whichever can be got with the least thought or trouble, and would rather starve on a penny than work for a pound."9

Rip's best companion in his henpecked world was his dog, Wolf, and even the dog would enter the home "crest fell, his tail drooped to the ground ... he sneaked about with a gallows air, casting many a sidelong glance at Dame Van Winkle."

"Times grew worse" for Rip, for, truly, a "tart temper never mellows with age, and a sharp tongue is the only edged tool that grows keener with constant use." 10 To escape, Rip would visit the tavern which had posted on its outside wall a portrait of King George III.

Rip would take his gun and stroll into the woods, sit by tree, and share a morsel with Wolf, who would wag his tail in agreement to Rip's ramblings.

⁶ John Calvin Metcalf, Sarah Withers, and Hetty S. Browne, *The Literary World Seventh Reader* (Richmond, VA: Johnson Publishing, 1919), 10: www.Guternberg.org/files/19721/19721-h.htm, with Rip as the first of 37 stories of moral encouragement, with a dictionary, compiled to help school kids learn. You know—to *start* their education.

⁷ Ibid., 11.

⁸ Ibid.

⁹ Ibid., 12.

¹⁰ Ibid., 13.

On one such day, he meets a fellow Dutchman with bushy hair and a grizzled beard carrying a keg of liquor. He asks Rip to help, and they carry the load through the ravine and up the hill. Thunder cracks, foreboding a storm, thinks Rip.

They reach a clearing with a group "ODD-LOOKING men" playing ninepins—bowling. What strikes Rip as very ODD is that as they played with the "gravest faces, the most mysterious SILENCE... Nothing interrupted the stillness ... but the noise of the balls, which, whenever they were rolled, echoed along the mountains like rumbling peals of thunder." 11

TDCJ to a tee. Laugh, but then see the documents and cry.

Rip is confused. What he thought was a storm was actually the ODD men bowling, the pins crashing and echoing down the fairy mountain.



In this classic story, Rip seems out of place in EVERY place. Same for those chosen to lead TDCJ Chaplaincy ... but the story continues of the good-natured, very INNOCENT Rip Van Winkle. How TDCJ has *used* the innocent is documented here like never before.

Rip watches and tastes the liquor. Keeps going back to the ODD man's keg.

Is the picture getting clearer? ODD men and Rip clueless.

Rip drinks himself into the stupor ... then into a deep sleep.

Chapter II—Rip wakes to a sunny morning, surprised, hearing birds twittering and seeing an eagle flying high. No one is around. Having apparently SLEPT all night, he begins to worry about what excuse he will need for his demanding wife.

Rip looks for his gun. But instead of a well-oiled piece, he finds a rusty one with the lock falling off. Has he been robbed? And where is his best friend, Wolf?

As he rose stiff in bone, he searched for his gun and faithful dog, all for naught, and then headed home dreading to face his wife. Upon entering the village, no one recognized him. Their dress was different. Even the children and dogs did not recognize him. He arrived home to see it in disarray.

Chapter III—Rip heads to the village inn.

The story sadly pivots. A flagpole replaces the old oak, and an unusual flag was waving high—the stars and stripes. On the tavern wall, the picture of King George was gone, replaced with

a man with a cocked hat, large letters reading: GEORGE WASHINTON.



Rip proceeds to re-introduce himself and tell his tale. He hears other strange tales and fascinating words: Bunker Hill, elections, congress, and "rights of citizens." 12

His long-time friends, he discovered, had long ago gone off to war.

Finally, he meets his daughter, and the truth unfolds. He dog came home without him. Some thought he shot himself, or that Indians got him. His wife died.

And his daughter took him in ... though his son followed in his footsteps of irresponsible laziness.

Rip Van Winkle slept through the Revolutionary War—all of it!

¹¹ Ibid., 18-19, ALL CAPS mine.

¹² Ibid., 24.

Rip missed the negotiations of a new nation, and Rip missed all the bloody battles.

Rip missed Washington crossing the Delaware and nearly unanimous election as our first president. The making of the greatest country in world history—Rip missed it all!

Rip missed the beginning of the world's greatest defender of human rights and freedom.

This copy of Irving's splendid moral story in the Literary World Seventh Reader included study helps for young students to contemplate the meaning of the story. One editor was an elementary school teacher. One questions asked to identify Rip's good qualities and his faults.

I dare say, as vociferously as I am able, how dare TDCJ hire anyone without such questions on the meaning of their employment. How dare TDCJ remain asleep for 25 years. It was about 1994 when the first successor to Emmett Solomon was chosen via a job description tweaked down to fit him. The job description was tweaked down again for the next head of chaplaincy.

Late 2018, TDCJ creates a Deputy Director of Religious Services position 25-plus years LATE. For Emmett Solomon was deserving then, but he was the only Chaplain III at the time. And MHMR had 17 Chaplain IIIs. When that was exposed after Solomon's retirement, TDCJ was forced to upgrade—for shame! Listen: Solomon was leading a chaplaincy of 150 chaplains and volunteer services together with nearly the same statistics as today—hear this—a lot cheaper, too, and without the bloated bureaucracy created to hide staff chaplain contributions.

Rip Van Winkle lives throughout TDCJ.

In the late 1990s, RPD hired Bill Pierce who entered TDCJ not even as a full chaplain and who had only a non-CHEA-accredited degree (see app in links above & below). He was the lowest by far of the applicant pool, where several had masters and doctorates and 20 years in TDCJ.

Rip Van Winkle lives today.

Timothy Jones too (see app in links above & below)—he was hired in late 2018, though he had been asleep chaplaincy-wise for 20 long years, pastoring small churches, without any interest whatsoever in bettering himself or getting a droplet of education—or finishing his education. Jones was asleep chaplaincy-wise for 20 years, never even thinking of such, while TDCJ hired one after another "oddest of the bunch" to degrade the profession. When in 2003 Prog. Dir. Carl Jefferies punished and cut chaplaincy 33%, a cut we have not recovered from yet, Jones was fast asleep. Jones was asleep when TDCJ tried to kill chaplaincy in 2011, and was totally out of touch during the January–March *fight*, as chaplains fought and won in Austin.

Because Jones was asleep for 20 years—know this—that is why he was hired!

And poor Rip was clueless, coming into the TDCJ village surprised, and taken care of by his daughter, because Rip could never take care of himself, not truly.

Bryan Collier—aka, a super Rip Van Winkle—remains asleep, eyes wide open, with rose-colored glasses strapped tightly to his head, Deep State operatives hypnotizing him.

Or, Bryan Collier is no Rip Van Winkle at all, no ignorant lazy fool at all. If not, then perhaps Collier is a part of the Deep State, knowing what happened at Polunsky, and he sided with Mr. Clean in covering up all the criminal activity. And perhaps Collier also helped obstruct justice with OIG Inspectors General Bruce Toney and Cris Love to clear 30 to 40 TDCJ staff, including regional directors, wardens, majors—promoting them all—and others associated with the Polunsky Twilight Zone.



Cover up on this scale is scary: many innocent suffer, while many in TDCJ sleep the deep sleep—25 years now—if you listen, or read, you can hear the **SNORING**. **ZZZZ**

Great unsolved mystery remains—WHY? What really happened at Polunsky? ZZZZZ



Intro to 2nd Edition - a Potpourri of Puns, Portents, & Poisons

5
6
7
ng Policy 8

1. Lampooning the Long Loose Lunacy of the Lawless

The first *Deep State Report* was sent to many. Only a few responded. I may not live to see its justice.

Sure, we could have made this more scholarly with no lampoons. Scholarly? TDCJ has *run* from scholarly work for decades, especially on Chaplaincy, though its roots are in the queen of the sciences—Theology—first among Law and Medicine.

Yet for 20 years TDCJ appointed over Chaplaincy those who were unable to appreciate that.

See what BIG LETTERS I use.

See Spot run. Rather, see chickens flee. See Mr. Clean scrub contraband and get promoted!

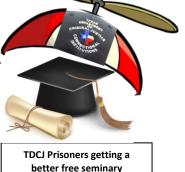
Further, after repeated exposures of TDCJ hiring the lowest qualified of the applicant pool—20 years running now—Bryan has allowed again and again.

The worst was the Polunsky Chaplaincy fiasco. Reg. Dir. Michael Upshaw—aka, Mr. Clean—

cleaned contraband years in coming, next he cleared all the violators—many wardens and majors—then Bryan Collier promoted Upshaw. Stunning abuse! Bryan owes 86,000+ employees apologies for the disciplinaries given over 10 years for promoting nasty people like that. 13 And OIG was too chicken-hearted to discover WHY?

How & Why was OIG neutered? Dale will not find out!

Twilight Zone—chicken-hearted idiocy or bold criminality continually repeat for decades, thru 2019! Bryan and his TDCJ make light of dangerous violations, and Dale Wainwright's TBCJ do nothing.



TDCJ Prisoners getting a better free seminary education than TDCJ's current Deputy Director of Religious Services ... Dopey ... and no one thinks that odd?





¹³ Ten years of Disciplinaries, 86,000-plus www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/TDCJ-Disciplinaries-2003-2013.xls > Plus an Open Records requests on all primaries—not one got a disciplinary, nor a single volunteer interviewed.



2. Terrorists Terrorize versus Tendering Breaded Chickens

As I finished this *Deep State Report* revision at the beginning of August, 2019, a psychopath entered a Walmart in El Paso, Texas, on Saturday, and shot up the place, killing 22 and wounding dozens others. He was captured.

On Sunday, August 4, 2019, another psychopath in body armor entered a popular nightlife district in Dayton, Ohio, and killed several before police killed him. And on that same Sunday, another shot some people in Houston, Texas. Bad weekend.

Terrorists—that is what they were. It is a serious malady come of age in the 20th and 21st centuries. We are still learning how to deal with it.

Who is the terrorist here? Me? Rather, that is what TDCJ makes of whistleblowers.

I exposed a Twilight Zone of violations at the Polunsky Chapel in 2012, and I just knew OIG would investigate. But they did not! I made perhaps 100 Open Record requests over the course of a year for everything related to Polunsky. Nothing like it in TDCJ history.

I emailed then TBCJ Chair Oliver Bell, several times, as one of the charter members of his labor consortium and talked to him on the phone a couple of times.

In early 2014 I completed at great expense and sent to many a 700-page Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History. I had finally gotten the only investigation (?) by TDCJ, a rather late hurried bogus chicken scratching—literally the fox was asked to investigate himself—Warden Richard Alford sent his investigation two-page memo of on his own self—lying. I plucked that chicken in the Book of Secrets. Obvious verifiable lies.

I emailed more. OIG finally called me, and I drove to Huntsville. I was led to believe they were investigating the Twilight Zone Polunsky chapel. Months passed. I specifically asked for all of the OIG investigation of the first fax I sent in late October 2012 as well as for the 2013 700-page Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History. "No," was the answer to the sixth or seventh OR request, and I appealed to the Texas Attorney General's Open Record enforcement division.

A year later I finally got a copy of the only OIG report completed.

See TDCJ's response to the Texas Attorney General's Open Records division—to which I appealed for help—and how TDCJ found only "one file responsive."14 TDCJ claimed it may cause "embarrassment to requester," and it would, if no one read all of it.

Imagine my shock when I read it. I, myself, was the subject of the investigation—not the Twilight Zone! The investigation was requested by Bell—he alleged—for single sentence in an email I had sent him. How ugly was that? I documented the ugliness.

But look at the OIG report yourself. It is stunning in how much effort the investigators spent on "reporting" that Maness was "finished" and would "not communicate" anymore with TDCJ staff! 15 What were they investigating? Not the Polunsky Twilight Zone.

The investigators were very concerned that Maness not bother their bosses with more exposures, with more whistleblowing. Bell did not read anything. Bell was concerned about me coming to his labor consortium, taking a glass of Champaign from his hand, and me toasting to his new bride—as the country song goes—and exposing his cowardice.

OIG did not investigate contraband or the clearing of violators—by Mr. Clean! How did Mr. Clean Upshaw keep OIG away? That remains a mystery TODAY.

¹⁵ See 10A of 17 www.PreciousHeart.net/OIGe/OIG-Investigation-Finale.pdf of annotated copy >



¹⁴ See 1 of 4, second set, www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/OIG-Investigation-Finale.pdf of annotated copy >

3. Divine Comedy of Chaplaincy Abuse, and Mr. Clean's Dirty Clothes

Dante Alighieri's 1320 *Divine Comedy* impacted the Renaissance's visions of heaven and hell. Not without relevance, TDCJ Chaplaincy facilitates commerce with the "divine" in all of the religions in the hostile environs of prison. All agree,

RELIGION—Greatest Source for Change in Human History

Why then is the Chaplaincy Profession abused? Its statistics never reported to the TBCJ? All the other degree-bearing professions get funding for work measures *much less* extraordinary. Greater concern here is how RPD has allowed hiring violations for 20-plus years and other antics odious to the U.S. Constitution. Security issues should be FIRST.

Divine Comedy—this evil needs lampooning. When violations are covered up, the whistle blower slandered, disciplinaries weaponized, and OIG silent—hopefully **comedy will help get more read.** Chicken Coop needs cleaning of lamentable laughable lung-burning dung.

Appealing to all who love justice and who hate the dishonorable, there have been many victims, and this is the **leading cause of TDCJ employee attrition.** The main cast of the Divine Comedy deserve the lowest level of __?__ (if I say, someone might call me a terrorist), and others deserve the Paradiso:

Lead Offender: Super Chicken Michael Upshaw, aka, Mr. Clean
Chicken Fox: OIG Covering Up Violators, including Super Chicken
TDCJ's Office of Inspector General

Mark my words, the Deep State antics in the documents below show heartless abuse for 20 years. They never stop abusing Chaplaincy! Several Super Chickens shine, for **they depend on no one verifying.** When the whistle blows, the clucking chickens are covered up with impunity.

Longest Cover Up in TDCJ history of violations in Security, HR, and OIG is clearly seen in documents undeniably cogent. The absurdity truly is a *Divine Comedy*, as the benign Chaplaincy is abused in its care of divine values and eternity measured by the world's religions.

Comedy. Some will say "Super Chicken" is offensive—the term for a traitor—because they are **the Fox** distracting from the content. I am offended at the abuse. Upshaw is guilty, the documents are clear, and OIG's cheese has slipped off its cracker.

Dale and Bryan chose to do NOTHING! Scary, unprecedented in Texas history, given the horde of documented violations, photos, recordings, videos. MANY questions remain unanswered, including these five: 1. What is Bryan hiding in doing nothing? 2. What really happened at Polunsky? 3. WHAT was Reg. Dir. Michael Upshaw covering up in cleaning contraband and cleaning violators? 4. WHO was Upshaw

protecting? 5. How did Upshaw COLLAR the OIG? 6. What did Chaplain David Collier *know* that allowed him protection for 100s of violations and daily violations other TDCJ employees were fired for? Cowardly does not fit here—more like treason.

Texas Deserves Better

TDCJ Employees too ...



Michael Upshaw

Bruce Toney Inspector General 9-1-11, ret. 6-2018

pivotal timeframe

Cris Love
Inspector General
June 1, 2018
cc'd in 2014 OIG report

Did Love collude too? Brother to Mr. Clean?



4. Collier & Wainwright's Atrocious Absence of Accountability

Quarry—Not as large as it appears—the 60 pages of Addendums are merely a **few of the quarries** from which this *Deep State Report* was hewn, some 20 years old. Literally for **God's sake**, do *not* mistake the lampoon, humor, and rhetoric for exaggeration or hyperbole. Rather, as I pray a new audience sees, I **prayed that you see** the metaphors enlightening the gravity of the treason documented, especially in the Twilight Zone chapel at Polunksy.



Bryan Collier, this is the most significant book that you have failed to read. You have not



read the others, because if you had, you honor would have demanded something. Because you have not responded, this revised edition is now for the public, writing for those who have not seen any precedents as well as for a new audience and for posterity, mine and yours and the posterity of Texas and TDCJ's best employees. As of 8-1-2019, no accountability. Should you resign?

Dale Wainwright, I have done my best. I trusted your judgment, too, for too long now I



believe. All seemed to rest with you, like Alan Polunsky, a legal scholar of high rank. Nevertheless, you have let slip now things your predecessor was not capable of evaluating. My begging fell on deaf ears. Your judicial mind is trained to scan a horde, looking for the legality, but you—how did you miss these? The horde of the violations **I document** side by side with a tonnage of

unethical antics that would haunt most. RPD abuse of Chaplaincy for 25 years must STOP. How Mr. Collier missed the following—that was your job, Dale! The Polunsky fiasco can lead to my innocence; regardless, serious violations are indisputably documented. In sum, then Reg. Dir. Michael Upshaw—aka, Mr. Clean (ret.)—ordered the *cleaning* of the Polunsky Chapel contraband computers in Nov. 2012, returned them, and cleared all parties of wrong shockingly not a single disciplinary for any warden, major, or their Chaplain David Collier (ret.). Chaplain Collier purchased much from his Offshore Account and was the employee responsible for a horde of contraband Upshaw cleaned. Cleaned Contraband! OIG's total abstention! Longest cover up in TDCJ history. The greatest mystery moves well past WHY Chaplain Collier was protected and past WHY slug Upshaw cleaned and exempted so many wardens, to HOW and WHY the OIG was kept away from the Polunsky fiasco. I surmise Upshaw and Bruce Toney set into motion a clear Obstruction of Justice PLAN soon after my 25-page fateful fax on 10-29-12 to Brad Livingston and OIG. Simple, indisputable does certify Upshaw cleaned and cleared ALL from disciplinaries—and lied to Bryan Collier (or Bryan Collier co-conspired in obstruction). Shortly after, Upshaw, the Polusnky senior warden and asst. wardens, majors, and the region 1 chaplain were all promoted. Cannot be clearer.

Clear Deep State antics! That and more justifies a Chaplaincy Division.

Dale Wainwright, you did not respond to several letters before 9-1-2019, and have provided zero accountability. **Entire TBCJ should be replaced.** One document sums proven infamy.

2014 www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf ... QR Code > sent to every member of the TBCJ in 2014, not a single response



HOW in *that* blazingly proven light can there be not a SINGLE disciplinary for vast violations? See 10 years of Disciplinaries, 86,000-plus www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/TDCJ-Disciplinaries-2003-2013.xls >



5. Maness "Calls Out" the TRUE Trashers of TDCJ — People Poisoning Policy

Maness trashing TDCJ?—do not believe it! What have I done? I exposed policy violations, defended policy, then documented how several covered up those exposures. They call me trashman to deflect, hoping no one reads, praying no one truly investigates.

Worked so far. Works well—as long as Collier keeps his rose-colored glasses strapped.

Look, look closely at those who call me the trashman—look hard! The Fox does not want his illegal activities exposed, but the Fox is caught here, and the Fox is kicked out of the chicken coop for those who love honor and who follow the documents.

Those violating policy trash TDCJ's mission—they're the real Trashmen Traitors.

I call them all out! ... I task the Fox and task one SUPER CHICKEN ... and more.

I loved TDCJ and its Mission, and no one has done more research on Chaplaincy. "STOP abusing Chaplaincy," I say, which has been going on for 20 years—fact! STOP covering up of violations of the law and policy. STOP violating HR policy.

Create a TDCJ Chaplaincy Division accountable to the Executive Director, with a full spread of salary grades similar to other divisions submitted in 2001; RPD has repeatedly failed in equality, documented now for 20 years, even though Chaplaincy's statistics are the TDCJ's shining star and show a complete cost recovery 3x over. 16 RPD has little without chaplaincy

STOP the Cover Up of Polunsky's dangerous security violations.

STOP allowing prisoners to steal from the Polunsky Chaplaincy Department.

If need be, dissolve OIG for Bruce Toney has been manipulated—if not consciously conspiring—in allowing OIG to be weaponized. No question about the weaponization of OIG if one reads these well-documented pages. Very much like a law officer allowing "passes" for the mayor or rich citizens who steal from the poor, OIG has failed to protect the poor and lowest employee. OIG is not independent of TDCJ, but often a critical cover-up tool, made crystal clear here on how Michael Upshaw and others kept OIG off of Polunsky for years now. Cover up—OIG helped cover up Polunsky! Indisputably, OIG supported Upshaw in NOT investigating the Polunsky wardens; all got a pass, documented; for the many dangerous violations incurred over years, not a single disciplinary.

We hammer at every turn—no one has gotten a single disciplinary for violations.

STOP exempting violators! STOP allowing disciplinaries for whistle blowers.

I was trashed for defending TDCJ's mission and policy and defending Chaplaincy.

Documents are rich with indictments—OIG is a major party to cover up.

With a heavy heart, I believe I have exhausted all avenues in TDCJ. I have sent many letters and books, trusting that *someone* would see. Now this is the first public step.

While to TDCJ Executive Director Bryan Collier and to TBCJ Chairman Dale Wainwright, yet this book is more for other victims and for those who truly care about justice. Just and fair treatment—not a hard concept to grasp, but some in TDCJ have gotten away with murder, metaphorically, if not literally at Polunsky.

Many good people in TDCJ—I am a witness—do their job in honor. However, a few have infected the agency, some very close to the executive director himself, Bryan Collier, who I believed was a good, honorable man, just too trusting. Yet it likely—given the documents here—that he, too, supported the cover up. The several loose ends between many violations seem impossible for Collier to be totally unaware, but he could have just been too trusting. If not, and supporting the cover up, then Collier's resignation is fully justified.

¹⁶ See www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/01-Chaplain Pt 1 Proposal 2000.pdf, pg. 5, "B" schedule pay grade change. Director of Chaplaincy ought to be a Dir. III, with five regionals at Manager III.QR Code >



We cannot have a TDCJ director supporting so many violations of policy, covering up violations, and exempting violators, even if those violators are part of his family.

I would not have believed it myself—are you listening Mr. Collier?—if all this had been "told" me. After 20 years counseling offenders and staff, I have heard it all, so it seemed. I counseled a few staff over the years who felt they were "being run off," and I regret not keeping their names—I had no other reason to doubt our wardens back then. But I was there in Jan. 2011 when they killed Chaplaincy, was a key leader that helped save it, and I was the victim a year later of officially leveled false accusations. I dug deep—real research, a rarity in RPD—and gathered documents no one had asked before and recorded interviews.

I did my duty in reporting shenanigans and policy violations.

Herein are *recent* violations linked to decades of abuse of Chaplaincy.

Bad people deceived very well, and this proves beyond doubt that OIG cannot protect the agency's policies or Texas' laws. OIG cannot protect the innocent, or even Mr. Collier, for here is **PROOF Collier has been led to believe no wrong has happened.** ALL are endangered when Mr. Collier and the TBCJ cannot get the truth. Minds terribly poisoned.

Chaplaincy is so loved, benefiting so many, I kept thinking—trusting—someone would help. But the poisoning deceit was too deeply embedded.

I should have gone public long ago, but I just trusted too much. Violations in security and in hiring kept coming after repeated exposures for decades! A few evil poisoning people in TDCJ have enjoyed a gargantuan immunity to violations, and then were promoted after exposure. All documented *here*!

I was punished for whistle blowing, for defending policy. OIG did not help me, either.

Chaplaincy facilitates the greatest source of change in the history of the world—RELIGION—and Texans agree. Yet the gentle profession has been abused, often used to promote incompetents that would never have found a job anywhere else.

Where else in TDCJ, in Texas—even in the U.S.—can you find a department where the lowest-qualified of the applicant pool was *intentionally* hired time and time again? Where? Many times, the job descriptions were *lowered* to fit a favorite puppy prior to promotions.

Worse is the weaponizing of disciplinaries to silence exposure of crime.

Cover up at the Polunsky Unit is dangerous! Life-sentenced murderers were allowed a dangerously free reign to use computers, cameras, and printers totally unsupervised for a decade now. Reg. Dir. Michael Upshaw cleaned the illicit contraband, returned it for more unsupervised use, and then cleared all involved from disciplinary! By 1-1-2018, convicts used computers mostly unsupervised (not as bad as 2012). Worse, no staff or volunteer can give a full account of what prisoners did last week in Sept. 2019, let alone the last 10 years.

It does not appear that anyone can help. TBCJ will not! That is sad.

This is risky for me—my life is endangered from the Deep State exposures here.

Super Chicken, aka Mr. Clean, is a traitor, who deceived *many* and got promoted.

Sincerely yours,

Michael G. Maness

Michael of Manen

409-383-4671

Maness3@att.net ~ www.PreciousHeart.net







Michael Upshaw

Introductory Letter of Deep State Report 1-21-2019

IGNORED

- NOW to Joe Public

Gov. Abbott Dale Wainwright Mr. Bryan Collier Alan Polunsky TDCJ Executive Director TBCJ Chairman Sen. Borris Miles **Texas Rangers** P.O. Box 13084 P.O. Box 99 Rep. Jarvis Johnson Austin, Texas 78711 Huntsville, TX 77342-0099 Rep. James White few others ...

Dear Hon. Wainwright, Mr. Collier, et al:

by August 1, 2019, no response!

Months in the making, and if past experience informs—this too will fall on deaf ears.

I must not give up. Too much is at stake, even the future of professional Chaplaincy that has been so abused for decades by RPD as the heads of TDCJ turn away. A year ago, I sent a 180-page Book of Secrets, Part 2, documenting clearly how hiring a career laundry man as Chaplain at the Goodman Unit over a retired Army combat veteran Command Chaplain violated so many policies it buggered the imagination. 17 No response. Honor?—not yet.

Additional unique exposures reveal more dishonor below. Take note: once again, not a single disciplinary for atrocious violations, mocking those disciplined for less throughout TDCJ. Yet in Chaplaincy that is not new, for the the lowest qualified has been chosen many times.

That Army combat veteran **Chaplain** deserved *much* better. *Honor?*

Yes, that is why I was slain in 2012—for exposing violations, then the documenting cover up, and exposing it now for 20 years. When will TDCJ cover up end?

Bryan, my case of 2012 had undeniable proof in copies of original documents and has been rejected, and OIG has not investigated crimes. I was innocent, serving TDCJ by exposing policy violations and defending policy. Doing my job.

Texas Rep. Jarvis Johnson and Sen. Borris Miles—you have enough here, that your bills to move the Ombudsman Office might help a few, but will not truly bother TDCJ. Below, I show you why precisely. If you two really want to get justice inside of TDCJ, and integrity, then look to dissolving and transferring all of OIG's budget into the Texas Rangers. Not all officers, but OIG has failed as the law enforcement for TDCJ, for OIG cannot treat the wardens the **SAME** as the lowliest secretary. That is the *harsh* reality I am so sad to expose here.

To ALL—there is too much to digest without gobs of time none of you have. However, all pivots on one document now, the **Treason Epilogue** and last chapter to the monumental Book of Secrets. 18 If you prove its veracity, there's hope; prove it false, and I'm gone. Working back from that will prove my innocence, Michael Upshaw's treason, and years of lies and cover up, and decades of RPD abuse of Chaplaincy.

Bryan, you tire of letters that you have **not read**, not the larger ones, certainly not the 700page Book of Secrets (who can that?). When we talked in your office in 2012, you had not really

¹⁸ See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf - LAST chapter to the 700-page Book of Secrets of the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History (2013), epilogue documenting Reg. 1 Dir. Michael Upshaw's cover up of Polunsky violations, his orders to "clean contraband," sent to every member of 2014 TBCJ QR Code >





¹⁷ See 180-page Book of Secrets, Part Two, sent Aug. 15, 2017, to Bryan, Dale, HR, legal counsel. How many violations of CLEAR hiring policies? Clear manipulation of records by the dopey Regional Chaplain! And, of course, not a single disciplinary for the warden or dopey reg. chap. But see kindly African-American Joseph Daniel Johnson, former Army Command Chaplain w 20 years in Army, earned B.A. & Masters, 14 months of clinical pastoral education (only 6 is required to promote in TDCJ); combat war veteran where PD 71 requires a preference for the military when all other items are equal Equal? Johnson's app was like Mt. Everest compared to the mole hill of the one chosen—for shame! See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/GoodmanUnit2017.pdf.

read the documents, but you're the boss and I had to work with where you were. In July of 2012, you refused to see me, doubtlessly because you thought me just another disgruntled employee with vacant complaints. Same for Rick Thaller, though he *knew* about Polunsky—yes, he did! (If a Class Action is becomes viable, he, too, will be part of it.)

Bryan—I had a flash drive with the files copied from the Polunsky chapel to show you, with it a copy of the IOC I wrote to then Asst. Warden Muniz—to cover myself—and a few other documents. The multitude of violations at Polunsky were scary with life-sentenced murderers on computers with color printers *totally* unsupervised for years. Who would believe? I documented, was forced to retire ... then wrote the 700-page *Book of Secrets*.

Bryan—you believed your subordinates. Your office *cannot* run without trust in administrators. Taking the high ground—I desperately want to believe you simply *trusted* Reg. Dir. Michael Upshaw and Warden Timothy Simmons. So you chose not to **prove** the material sent—a mistake. Treason Epilogue will stand the test of time.

Bryan—documents *proved* my innocence and prove Upshaw falsified a disciplinary in conspiracy with several wardens. If Upshaw did that FOR you, then I have wasted my time yet again, and this book, too—if investigated—should cause your resignation. Upshaw falsified to kill my career and then covered up Polunsky—he did it for SOMEONE.

Dale—few things are worse than an officer who plants drugs on an innocent, except the one who has cowardly ordered subordinates to do it for him. Launch from the Treason Epilogue to see Michael Upshaw's scum. Though retired, Upshaw's sordid legacy still lives in TDCJ.

Michael Upshaw conspired with Warden Gary Hunter to kill my career *for someone*, then Upshaw conspired with wardens to **cover up dangerous violations** at the Polunsky Unit. All of the Polunsky wardens *knew* of the violations since **Chaplain David Collier** arrived in 2007 (ret. in 2017). *Never* has a violating Chaplain been protected so well for so long (related to you, Bryan?). In 2012, Polunsky was the most policy-violating in U.S. history, and sadly—*after so many exposures*—still is to a large degree.

Beyond WHY they *protected* Chaplain Collier, **WHY** they covered up Polunsky and lied to Bryan Collier—this has *escalated* to **WHY** the esteemed OIG covered all up.

OIG has been circumvented at Polunsky—kept out! How did Upshaw do that? Even with OIG officers officed there! Even the unit safety officer had to close his eyes for years (I talked to him 2012!). Polunsky OIG officers are compromised, except as witnesses or co-conspirators. See the Treason Epilogue for why—violations too long and clear.¹⁹

Bryan, what if you have been taken advantage of? What if *not* having come to your esteemed position through the security ranks has allowed others to *abuse* your trust? That is what a Grand Jury would conclude if I could have presented the flash drive and Muniz IOC to all in July of 2012. But look as the semi-truck load now—*even here!* OIG is not suspect anymore. OIG is a clear party to the cover up for *not* investigating and *for* protecting Upshaw. Big question is WHO Upshaw covered up FOR? Documents are clear.

Bryan—do not run from this—what would you do if you found out I was telling the truth all along? If you found out Michael Upshaw and the wardens LIED to you? What would you do if you saw concrete proof that the current wardens at Polunsky have covered up for their predecessors? What would you do if you found out your retired Director of Corrections Div. **William Stephens LIED to you?** Bryan, if you did not aid the cover up, then for last six years I worked for *you* for free. For the *good* of TDCJ. No one likes liars!

Truth Shall Set You Free ... a principle that can free you, too, from the Deep State.





They DID Lie! I suspect retired Warden Richard Alford would confess, if motivated by TDCJ's threat of future censure, though he'd feign ignorance at first. He actually has some pride in his position, though he *knows* he goofed at Polunsky. Warden Bill Lewis *will* confess in the right interrogation, for he is cowardly and *still* values his career. I suspect even Warden Gary Hunter would, now that he has his retirement; he is *not* cowardly, is callous and a bit misanthropic, plus I suspect he could not care less about Upshaw now and even has a bit of disgust for Upshaw's ways. I perceive Hunter just worked to retire with little heart for TDCJ.

If OIG's best officers *truly* investigated, with deals of immunity for key players (like for Bill Lewis), a truck load of unimaginable poison would come out of the TDCJ Deep State, adding to the 1,000-plus pages already provided, implicating many wardens promoted from Polunsky for the last 10 years. Atrocious, scary ... then you have an inkling of what I have been through. **Importantly—what** *others* **have been through**, who had not my tenacity. I still love TDCJ's mission and Chaplaincy. Why else invest so much? Snicker, but *prove* the documents!

Yes, **Bryan**—you believed Upshaw, and he somehow controlled/duped OIG as well. **Or, OIG simply helped cover up Polunsky.** Fortunately, *many* in **TDCJ do keep policy.** And the documents from the TDCJ computer techs confirm the most heinous, that Upshaw did in fact *order all covered up and cleaned.* Even Warden Alford mentioned Upshaw's *cleaning* in his IOC in 2013 to Stephens, which you saw, Bryan (Addendum 2.c below).

Rock Solid multi-verifying documents and witnesses have been IGNORED!

Cleaned

ROCK SOLID. Critically important—(1) rock-solid *documented* proof *for all the world* to see is TDCJ's own computer techs **cleaned** the Polunsky chapel, inventoried illicitly obtained *computers*; the extent *found* by TDCJ's techs alone and four weeks cleaning should have merited an investigation of "who, what, when" for the tonnage of illegal activity—OIG did zero!



No Disciplinary

Continue

Volunteers

Continue Today

- (2) Another—no disciplinary, not one! Those two alone would cry havoc in a system with integrity. **ALL KNOW** in any *normal* prison, there'd be no *cleaning*; *confiscated* contraband *not returned*; offending employee FIRED; disciplinaries for ALL who facilitated after an investigation into HOW the chapel obtained so much contraband!
- (3) Another proof is the cleaning Upshaw ordered **with his knowledge** the prisoners would **continue without supervision** on computers—Upshaw *wanted* and *valued* lack of supervision!

Upshaw—he jerked the Fox's choke collar and led OIG like a puppy. Easy to see.

- **(4)** My best proofs—*plural*—are the dear **volunteers**, my aces of spades at Polunsky, for they *bragged* about the wardens' support. Though some have already died, all seniors in 2012, several remember today. I kid you not. My *best proofs*—yes—because you cannot bribe'em or threaten their careers, and Upshaw and his cowardly wardens *knew* that.
- (5) Many of the same violations **continue today**, proven below in more documents! Any warden can view the Polunsky chapel *today* and find a dozen violations: Addendum 7a-c.

FIVE (5) Rock Solid Multi-Verifying Proofs among a 100+ others, showing Upshaw's nature. If to me, *many* others throughout his career. *Why* have those not been vetted?

Bryan Collier does not have the grit to clean HIS OWN TOILET yet. Easy multiverifiable proofs are here in this book, *some* several years old with many new, *linked* to documents they *should* have paid attention to in July 2012. Mr. Clean Upshaw is a low-life slug

Collier promoted right after my exposures, then Upshaw retired, duping many for reasons yet to be found. OIG had a chance to shine in 2013, but slept snoring. ZZZZ

ZZZZ ZZZZZ

Another tool Bryan, Dale, and the TBCJ find too beneath them to use—too sleepy.

Bryan and Dale—I show you what even Wardens don't know in **Polunsky chapel?**

OIG investigated me for a bogus "terrorist threat" and did not **touch** the *Book of Secrets*—see the investigation below—*WHY?* Because Oliver Bell was worried over a single sentence in an email? *No!*

You will see in the following that OIG has not only been the Fox guarding the Henhouse, but a **Fox with a Collar**, often subject to a warden's whims. Those who shirk not from valuing "Justice for ALL" will see: unless the warden commits a heinous crime, they are in a protected class, for OIG is *unable* to protect all equally.

Fact—I sent hard copies of that Treason Epilogue to every member of the TBCJ in 2013, and did not hear from *anyone*. **Honorable Rep. Johnson and Sen. Miles**, you might like to look at ways to dissolve the TBCJ as well—sure, a bit tongue in cheek there. Yet, they cannot have dangerous slugs like Michael Upshaw so easily manipulate TDCJ's chiefs, to say nothing of Upshaw's manipulation of OIG for so long. TBCJ's *supervision* is too dependent upon TDCJ's own reports, local newspapers, and from OIG (not *truly* independent). TBCJ members have no ready avenue of communication with the public other than their individual communities.

Really, whatever *all of you have heard* ... OIG is a Fox with a Collar. Many innocents have been hurt ... for many years. Just who?—we will never know all. I know a few, and you all should not underestimate my resourcefulness to find many more.

Plus, the well-documented unethical hiring practices mean HR has no control over its own written policies. See the Goodman Unit Chaplain hire²⁰ and recent hiring of the Dep. Dir. of Rel. Services—shown below—and add the 20 years of documented unethical hiring in Chaplaincy. Those over Chaplaincy throw out the HR policy regularly, habitually—even after exposures—for 20 years! Therein, HR becomes just a rubber stamp *never* checking.

If OIG, Security, and HR are rife with documented violations a CHAPLAIN can find, then is Finance too? Is Maintenance too? Is Legal too? Oh my, I cannot do everyone's job for them. Though most of my experience with legal has been positive.

I asked for reparations for the evil, but what a fool I was to think honor would prevail. I believed—if, if, if they read. Herein are over 1,000 pages and over 1,000 hours of hard work linked. See the Treason Epilogue; prove that, and justice will rise like the morning sun—Mr. Clean, rub-a-dub-dub!

No statutory limitations exist on the **toilet scrubbing** exposed here.

With Michael Upshaw clearly exposed as a traitor, a real detective could follow the trail from Polunsky back to the first sloppy disciplinary that Marvin Dunbar contrived, and how he harassed me for that critical Faith-Based Housing Letter sent in Dec. 2011 (more below).

Foremost—if you cannot see with absolutely undeniable clarity how much of a slug Michael Upshaw is in the Treason Epilogue document alone, I fear all is lost.²¹ Without OIG officers capable of real and deep research, and rightly charged to discover all, I am lost as to what to do, except to go OUTSIDE of TDCJ—to the public—and here we go.

How can one seek a legal remedy? Who cares enough to help? TDCJ's lawyers *should*. I must rest my defense ... for my health. I will trust the Lord.



Regional Director

Michael Upshaw



STOP—please STOP the abuse to the benign Chaplaincy!

OIG or the Texas Rangers will have to truly get to the bottom of the Polunsky Unit's cover up, the longest *documented* cover up in TDCJ history, running over ten solid years. *Sheese*—how stupid some are ... truly boggles the mind. But some of the violations *continue* to this day, as documented and exposed below. *Again*. For a new audience.

OIG needs to get to the bottom of the HR violations, or HR director resign—something.

(6th) Another proof is the recent hiring of Timothy Jones as Dep. Dir. of Religious Services, which proves HR policies were ignored yet again—now a 25-years of HR policy violations! Worse, TDCJ's unconstitutional seminary graduated prisoners have more formal education than the current Dir. of Religious Services! Who cares? Jones is now the lowest qualified chief Chaplain in U.S. history. Now RPD is poised—after Jones—to hire someone with zero religious education over religion in TDCJ (really! That was the case for the ALL the "managers" prior to Jones). Ironically, documents further expose, they hired Jones who was the previous Polunsky Chaplain, who did not really know what was happening underneath his own nose for his years at Polunsky. So sloppy and unethical—yes—documented violations in hiring Jones pale to the real kicker: if the current Dep. Dir. of Religious Services could not see the violations at Polunsky for years when he was there, how would the volunteers today? Much more exposure on that below.

Yet, **Madeline Ortiz** told many in Texas Legislators in 2011 that the "volunteers could do it all" when she killed Chaplaincy, zero budgeting it, without a single cost-analysis. We *fought* like banshees, and I provided the only cost-analysis statistics showing how TDCJ Chaplaincy recovered its entire cost 3x over. We won and got refunded, but it was not easy. All the above is a *preface* to the documents that follow.

STOP—stop the killing of the benign Chaplaincy

The sadder story is that I have been defending Chaplaincy for 20-plus years, and despite many exposures, several Super Chickens *keep* violating.

Part One—Case for OIG Dissolution, though a doubtful reality, this documents many indisputable security and HR violations, including racism, unsupervised prisoners, out-of-control inventory, protection of violators, and gross protracted cover up.

Part Two—Case for the Chaplaincy Division, if one reads Part One, the documents reveal RPD has covered up and abused Chaplaincy, betraying Texas' values.

The above and below are no joking matters with implications for the entire agency.

All of you—if you *really* want to save millions, find every dirty rat related to Michael Upshaw, and rattle their cages. Truly, the **attrition in employee loss is** *not solely* related to pay, but mainly due to dishonorable, policy-violating chickens like Upshaw who:

- 1. Clearly protect the stupid & naïve (like they protected Chaplain Collier),
- 2. Clearly play favorites (as Upshaw clearly did for his chickadees Simmons & Alford),
- **3.** Clearly **falsify &** weaponized disciplinaries (as Upshaw ordered Warden Hunter at the Gib Lewis Unit, and Warden Alford at Polunsky Unit. And how many *others?*),
- **4.** Clearly **hire** the least qualified (as Beard did at Goodman Unit, as Dunbar influenced the hiring of Dep. Dir. Timothy Jones, and others for 20 years like Rutledge & Pierce),



There is no other work in print with more data on prison Chaplaincy's value, and it is from Texas.

- **5.** Clearly cover up exposures as they did by the truckload at Polunsky,
- **6.** Clearly **exempt** dopey cowards from disciplinary, as they did at Polunsky, and
- 7. Clearly totally circumvent OIG, as they did at Polunsky & Lewis for many.

God help me, but I suspect it may not be hard to find 25 ex-employees to join a Class Action, if no deal can be had. Yet, I am old, tired, weary ... a tad cantankerous ... and want nothing more than to put this behind me. If my honor be restored, what can be—some was permanently stolen by Super Chicken Michael Upshaw—we can to bring greater integrity to TDCJ. Regardless, the much larger issue is the Saving of Chaplaincy, and with it to a large degree TDCJ's own integrity. Still OIG failed TDCJ, TBCJ, and Texas in many ways here very clearly documented. And do not blame the OIG officers investigating me, no sir, but blame Bruce Toney, the directions he gave, and how Upshaw owned Toney.

Bruce Toney made Inspector General 9-1-11, ret. 6-2018

pivotal timeframe

Cris Love mad Inspector General June 1, 2018 cc'd in 2014 OIG report

Is he in collusion too? Brother to Mr. Clean?

Perhaps impossible—without a true Sherlock Holmes absolutely impossible—the real job ahead is to figure out HOW Upshaw's lies

convinced so many for so long, even convinced Bryan Collier and Brad Livingston. Documents are clear about Upshaw's covering up *years* of contraband he and his wardens *knew* about, and he *cleared* all and was then remarkably promoted—a real **Deep State mystery.**

At 63 now, I cannot pursue this forever.

Sen. Miles and Rep. Johnson, I apologize. When I first read about your bills, I wanted to get this to you *before* Christmas, to give time to digest. I pray your aids are sharp. That they and **YOU TWO** do not merely scan it for political liability or currency. I *pray* you two have a true burning heart for justice. I worked very hard on this. Here is

Truth of the TDCJ Deep State Dark Secrets

Dale, lastly, if you get OIG to investigate, goodness, get one of your own firm's investigators to follow along. You have judicial mind. You *must* see that *who* OIG choses will be critical, and those three or four be devoted solely to this. **If you want the truth.**

If you can see Upshaw's chicken-hearted nature in the Treason Epilogue—everything will come to the surface, my innocence too, the start of a cleansing of the Deep State.

Bryan—what if you were lied to for years by Stephens and Upshaw? You were! I, too, was lied to and lied about. It hurts. My defense of policy cost me my career.

But I have not given up, hoping in you, **TEXAS**, that you, **Joe Public, will seek justice.** Most sincerely,

Michael G. Maness

Maness3@att.net

www.PreciousHeart.net

Michael J. Manese





SEE THIS BOOK ONLINE - www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/TDCJ-OIG-2019.pdf >





PART ONE: Case for OIG Dissolution

A. Case of the Absent Fox

1. Bryan Collier's 86,000 Grievances ... and TBCJ Replacement

CHICKEN? Because the 2012 Region 1 Director Michael Upshaw and Polunsky Unit Warden Timothy Simmons, Warden Richard Alford, and the asst. wardens chose to *continue* to cover up their cowardice, to cover up their failure to "have the back" of a fellow TDCJ employee—that's a cowardly chicken, a violation of policy itself, and a violation of the TDCJ Correctional Officer Oath they left behind long before I got to Polunsky and showed them what COURAGE really was. Deserters on the battlefield used to face firing squads; in TDCJ they are promoted. I stood up for policy alone at the highest security prison in Texas—Polunsky Unit Death Row! No one should ever have to do that.

Worse—NO ONE got a single disciplinary, not who bought contraband in, not the wardens who aided, and not even Chicken Upshaw who *cleaned* all the contraband. And OIG did not investigate who and how the horde of contraband entered for years!

Scream from the highest mountain in Texas: "Not a SINGLE disciplinary!" Why? Because Bryan Collier plays favorites? Or because Collier just believed lies? One or the other.

Bryan Collier—you owe 200-plus Polunsky employees pardons who got disciplinaries for **much less violations than Chaplain David Collier committed for** *YEARS!* And 5-10,000-plus employees systemwide. Chicken Upshaw *cleaned* Collier's contraband computers the wardens *knew* about for *years*. Bryan Collier supports Chicken Upshaw to this very day.

Listen to *this* book screamed to Austin: "Not a SINGLE disciplinary for the Chief Contraband Cleaner and his chickadee wardens."

The TBCJ did *nothing* for years! 86,000-plus grievances against Bryan for unfair treatment maybe a low estimate, if this book gets the audience that TDCJ employees deserve.²³

There is very much to ponder here. So ... I give you all some space.

Seeing this the first time, and asking WHY? Because cover up is Deep State policy. Crime was covered up. OIG Bruce Toney and Cris Love seem to help the cover up! Upshaw *cleaned* the Polunsky contraband, then *cleaned* the violators. Nasty cowardice!

RPD has abused Chaplaincy for 25 years, certainly before I came on the scene. Hiring the lowest qualified of the applicant pool, goodness, we expose and trash that below; and since those horrid violations have been **verified**, the *only* conclusion is that many other "lowest" were hired in RPD all over Texas—deserving an HR applicant audit going back 15-20 years.

OIG is the Fox in the tale told below of tedious, tenacious absenteeism. If on Nov. 1, 2012, OIG Chief Bruce Toney and Reg. 1 Dir. Chicken Michael Upshaw did meet to PLAN an Obstruction of Justice, then we shall see Toney's resignation not long after this. Who is to know, Dale Wainwright? But you—venerable Dale—have a duty to find out.

Whether or not that meeting happened, Upshaw cleaned and cleared all with OIG help!

Gov. Abbott—If the TBCJ fails to prove this book's TRUTH, the board deserves replaced with men and women of honor who can and will END the TDCJ Deep State cover up. Texas, TDCJ's employees, the Chaplains, and their precious volunteers deserve much better than the chickenhearted antics proven here.







2. New Audience – Is OIG the Fox Guarding the Henhouse?

"And, if OIG does nothing, I do not think I will have any other options left"!—I emailed that to Oliver Bell, and—sadly—it is *still* true. How is that a terrorist threat? See below the story of Oliver Bell's weaponizing of OIG to silence.

Important for OIG to CLOSE "investigation" on Maness "write no more!"

Context is that I was persecuted for a 50-page Faith-based Housing Letter to Brad Livingston; in three months I'm in mandatory dismissal after 20 years of service.²⁴ Marvin Dunbar was told to *deal* with the letter; rather than talk like a man, he contrived a disciplinary from a month-old email. Dunbar weaponized disciplinary to humiliate my letter. Twofold Weaponizing: (1) he contrived a disciplinary and (2) used that to humiliate. The letter is *more* relevant today. Then Michael Upshaw *falsified* a violation and *conspired* with wardens, snubbing OIG—Weaponizing Disciplinary with falsehood. Worst—the cover up of Polunsky continues today with years of violations *much* worse than those contrived by Dunbar and scratched to me by Super Chicken Upshaw.





Worse is covered up. For a new audience I give *additional* exposures. If truly vetted, these could have led to Bruce Toney's resignation and **can lead to Cris Love's resignation**.

Bryan, if you had seen me in July 2012, with the flash drive full of Polunsky chapel junk and more, much of this might not have been necessary. If you would have seen me—then OIG should have run to Polunsky.²⁵ Warden Timothy Simmons and Super Chicken Upshaw would have been fired before the end of that July. Laugh, but the *fact* remains that I had the foresight to document. It was that 25-page fax to YOU on 10-29-12 that got the TDCJ computer techs to Polunsky and their four weeks of *cleaning*.²⁶

Cannot cover up everything, thank God.

If OIG had investigated in March of 2012 at the Lewis Unit, I would still be there, innocent of all charges, and all would remain ignorant of the Polunsky Chapel. If OIG had investigated Polunsky in July of 2012, I would've been sent back to the Lewis Unit, and you would NOT have gotten the *Book of Secrets* or any letters.

THESE FOUR ALONE ... indict RPD & OIG in a serious years-long conspiracy of cover up

- - Compare my letter with its legal analytical equivalent that also has *not* been addressed to date: Alexander Volokh's outstanding "Do Faith-Based Prisons Work?" 63:1 *Alabama Law Review* (2011), 43-95, complementing the Faith-Based Housing Letter above in a superb way: www.PreciousHeart.net/Volokh-Article.pdf.



QR Codes ... easy to follow up ... how much easier can I make it?

RPD over Chaplaincy for the last 25 years has been the least academic of any agency in Texas.

Need a book proving that, too?

Yet, the upside, is that **now you two** have documents revealing a *much* worse epidemic of lawlessness, even a long-running TDCJ Deep State. Yeah ...

> Violating Security & HR Policies, Weaponizing Disciplinary are much more Epidemic than I could have conceived... greatly infecting OIG

Law is supposed to equally protect ALL. In the movie Gladiator, Maximus says to his men.

"What we do in life echoes in eternity."

Eternity has been the currency of Chaplaincy long before there was an RPD. Chaplaincy facilitates the greatest source of change in human history, RELIGION, and Texans concur. Yet—FACT—RPD managers have abused the Chaplaincy profession for 20 years.

I paid the ultimate price for exposing that for 20 years!



When TDCJ's Madeline Ortiz forwarded the zero budgeting of TDCJ Chaplaincy to the LBB in late 2010, I was a key leader from Jan. to Mar. 2011 that saved Chaplaincy.²⁷ Then, because Marvin Dunbar heard then Dep. Dir. Bryan Collier "liked" faith-based housing, in June of 2011 Dunbar simply *ordered* all TDCJ Units to start them, without a single consult with any real experts, certainly not the Chaplains, without the simplest concern as to which units had volunteers enough and without concern for the prisons already critically short of staff. Did not matter. HEAR THIS: just after zero budgeting was lost, all Chaplains were ordered to drastically increase programming, in spite of years of under-funding. Heartless! In July 2011, I started that Faith-based Housing Letter that I sent to Brad Livingston in Dec. 2012 ... and in March 2013 ... I am in dismissal proceedings. Yeah!

Worst and pivotal is that Chaplaincy was killed in Jan. 2011, and we saved it. That says lot written already, but we hammer here: that clearly showed how LITTLE RPD cared for Chaplains and volunteers *then*. At appropriated points, we enlighten that abuse.

Gentlemen—religion is *most* important to best people in Texas, even in the world.

Texas Rep. Jarvis Johnson and Sen. Borris Miles, please rethink your bills on (1) Ombudsman Office, for moving that will not keep the Fox from supervising the Henhouse. Same for the (2) TDCJ Ethics Office. Look to transferring (3) OIG to the Texas Rangers (or outside law expert to audit).²⁸ When honorable people run those offices, good things happen, but *all three* are too beholden to their **TDCJ employer** in many inscrutable ways. Pry open the TDCJ Deep State sepulcher: see *below* precisely why OIG needs a look.

Shocking—should be *shocking* that violations exposed for 20 years *still* occur.

If OIG cannot investigate a CLEAR exposure of abuse of disciplinary—goodness, read the first 100 pages of the Book of Secrets and of course the Treason Epilogue that I sent to every member of the TBCJ in 2013—if OIG cannot investigate that, what good are they?²⁹

That is a new exposure ... for it took a *loonnng* time. When I was forced to retire, and first faxed (then mailed a hard copy) of that 25-page Plounsky exposure as my last days as an

²⁹ See <u>www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/OIG-Investigation-Finale.pdf</u> – a real Greek tragedy QR Code >





²⁷ See How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011: Immeasurable Value of Religion, Volunteers, and Their

²⁸ See www.TexasTribune.org/2018/11/26/advocates-say-time-right-independent-oversight-texas-prisons, Texas Rep. Jarvis Johnson, D-Houston, and Sen. Borris Miles, D-Houston, HB 363 and SB 188. The article noted that the TDCJ Ombudsman's office "documented resolving over 35,000 issues" for FY 2017 ranging "from visitation inquiries, access to and denial of medical care and allegations of unprofessional prison staff conduct."

employee, 10-29-12, to Brad Livingston and OIG—at that moment—I truly believed OIG would swarm to Polunsky.³⁰ It took too long to find out that OIG never came, that Super Chicken Upshaw took over all, that even Chaplaincy HQ had nothing to do with the clean up ... that ... once exposed ... exposed Upshaw as someone's body servant, working for someone, cleaning and washing and perfuming for someone—who? WHO? Oh, that's not my job. It was OIG's job. OIG had a chance with the Book of Secrets and years since.

Maybe the Texas Rangers. I *almost* do not care now. So I did the job for them! I am going to continue to defend the Chaplaincy profession against raiders, to the end of my days. No one else in TDCJ will. Chaplaincy deserves so much better.

DOCUMENTS—emails—recordings—photos—what more did OIG need?

Clearer—the **Treason Epilogue** is short enough, clear enough—rock solid—a hard copy of which I mailed to *every* member of the TBCJ in 2013, plus emailed to those whose links I could find, and of course to OIG.31 Not a single word! TBCJ is party to the cover up now, inescapably, for we Chaplains and our profession are *no less* than any other in TDCJ.

Now OIG has proven to be allied with those covering up, the Fox indeed guarding the Henhouse ... and too often a Fox with a collar about its neck.

The privileged rank get a pass. Equality has Flown the Coop.

Thank Super Chicken Michael Upshaw, who got a *promotion* the month after the *Book of Secrets*.

Michael Upshaw

I don't think CHICKENS ought to run TDCJ. I don't think CHICKENS ought to run OIG.

But they are allowed to lie to the Executive Director—documented!

3. Hiring Violations for 20 years, and the Chapel Full of Feces (Pt. 1)!

Conspiracy Documented. Madeline Ortiz supported a contrived disciplinary by Marvin Dunbar on me. The record is clear on that, though some defending Ortiz will say it was a matter of her "authority"—another cover up. The disciplinary was thrown out by TDCJ's reviewers for incompetent writing, then refiled by Ortiz' deputy. On final appeal, Collier threw it out, though the irreparable damage was done: that was the first to ruin my career by premeditation (not Collier, but by Ortiz). Criminality came with Michael Upshaw who ordered the falsifying of a state record in conspiring with three other wardens (such falsification a felony?), very much like a law officer getting caught on video planting drugs on an innocent person.

The falsified disciplinary was—check this out—for me not asking for permission to post a photo on Facebook, which was no statutory violation at all, just falsified on orders from Upshaw. With proper pressure, Warden Bill Lewis will confess to keep his career—documents are clear. I had written permission to take the photo (as I had for 20 years), TDCJ lawyer-created media releases, and—even Warden Lewis documented—I showed the photos to Sen. Warden Cody Ginsel on exiting. What I did after with the photos was my business. But I was nevertheless charged with a violating for "not asking" what I already had signed permission to do! CLEAR! There is no policy anywhere demanding that after taking approved photos that





³⁰ See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Five-Letters-Polunsky.pdf - #2, 25-page fax to OIG, 10-29-12. ... QR Code >

I or anyone else must to **re-ask for every use** of the photos, for no one would take any photos under that kind of insane *micro*management. The nasty story is Upshaw ordering wardens Lewis and Hunter to follow through—**falsifying a charge!**

Warden Lewis contrived another charge of inappropriate relationship with an inmate, *investigating* that, instead getting OIG to investigate. It was dropped by Hunter in a piece of feigned, piggish mercy. Nevertheless—look at this—**If OIG had investigated, there would have been NO CHARGES.** OIG investigates staff who have inappropriate relationships all the time! Upshaw kept OIG out of that, and Upshaw ensured the devilish dismissal proceedings. Upshaw did that *for someone!* Who!

There was not a single text to that person, and the investigatornewly-minted warden did not even ask to SEE my Facebook page, or phone, or ANYTHING!

All dated now, because OIG slept the big sleep. Yet it becomes a significant part of the story of how Mr. Clean Upshaw ran his acre of the TDCJ Deep State.

See that well-documented story in the Book of Secrets sent in 2013.32

Scratch this: after my dismissal mediation by Upshaw, I am sent to Polunsky. But the first mediation is delayed, because they had already taken apps, interviewed, and officially notified long-time Catholic volunteer Polunsky Jose Vitella that he was chosen as Chaplain. During the delay, Slug Mr. Clean Upshaw had Vitella's selection nullified—Upshaw controlled RPD—and then my mediation was allowed, and I am forced to Polunsky.

Later, Mr. Clean Michael Upshaw attempted to cover up my vast exposures of Polunsky, conspiring again with Polunsky Warden Richard Alford to protect their man, Chaplain David Collier, cleaning many violations going on the previous six years, allowing many of those violations to continue to this day. Sometimes naively to be sure, yet Collier made conscious violations of policy every day at Polunsky for years, even 1,000-plus violations over his ten-year career, a mirade of policies which others have incurred disciplinaries. And most of Collier's were 100x worse than those contrived against me. Yet Collier was not disciplined for a single one—justice flown the coop. At Polunsky, Upshaw made sure Collier was *cleaned*, for reasons OIG should investigate, even now, but OIG hides and slept the big sleep for years. Scary cover up!

Wed 12/19/2018 12:08 PM
OGC Open Records < ogcopenrecords@
Open Records Request - 10/29/2018

To maness3@att.net
Cc Sharbel Sfeir
(i) You replied to this message on 12/19/2018 7:23 PM.

Collier History.pdf
.pdf File

Good Afternoon Mr. Maness,

Please see the attached for David Collier's history screens. As for the disciplinaries for both Collier and Rose, the TDCJ has nothing responsive to that portion of the request.

Thank you,

Zeke Tisdale
Legal Assistant I – Legal Aman J
Texas Department of Criminal Justice
Office of the General Counsel
(936) 437-6004

Upshaw jerked the OIG Fox collar—HOW?

Is Chaplain David Collier related to Exec. Dir. Bryan Collier? If true, here is a nepotism protection like none other in TDCJ history, whether the director had a part or not; whether the director is related to the Chaplain or not. There is a much more sinister reason for Upshaw's cover up. As a Chaplain for 20 years, I never met or served a warden so kneeshaking AFRAID to correct a Chaplain as Warden Simmons and Warden Alford were, including all the assistant wardens and majors. Bizarre does not even capture the picture, for Chaplain Collier was not a sharp stick. FACT—Upshaw protected Chaplain Collier for reasons much more sinister, regardless if he was related to Bryan Collier.

What you must see—and we will hammer new insights into this throughout—is that this sordid, sloppy, sinister exempting protection of Chaplain Collier is NOT so much about Collier



now. It is about HOW and WHY Super Chicken Michael Upshaw COVERED UP the danger at Polunsky, then CLEANED contraband, then allowed the cleaned contraband to RETURN to unsupervised use. And I received OR documents proving no disciplinary for anyone, not any Chaplain, not any volunteer, not any warden—no one got a disciplinary.

When did Upshaw gain such control over OIG? Over RPD? Over the Colliers? OIG officers on Polunsky were part of the cover up, too, as shown in the *Book of Secrets*.

Thank God there are MANY good people still in TDCJ, many record keepers and a several TDCJ lawyers, for I would have nothing to say without the OR responses of copies of original documents backing me up—what?—100-plus times now over many years.

I never started to be a pain in the butt. If all had been honorable since 1999, we would all be happy today. Yet when I first sought to get a veritable stepson a job at TDCJ in 1999, I found out that Chaplains had been left behind in the pay scales for decades. They are left behind today, still, in an unequal fashion compared to other degree-bearing professions in TDCJ and compared to their work measures that have been repeatedly hidden.

How DARE a Chaplain stand up for EQUAL treatment among those in TDCJ! That old story is already well documented where Open Record (OR) requests revealed how the RPD revised job descriptions to fit their under-qualified chickadee, unfairly by-passing many vastly more qualified, and regularly choosing the lowest qualified.33

After 20 years of exposure, it continues today with the recent hiring at the Goodman Unit (more later), and then most atrociously with hiring of Timothy Jones, chosen with a one-week window for Dep. Dir. of Religious Services, now the lowest qualified person in U.S. history, without even a bachelor's degree in a profession where the standard is a master's or equivalent. We blow that up here. Imagine a head of legal services without a law degree? Or a CFO with no degree at all—without any schooling in the last 20 years!

Whistle blowing 20 years, and Chaplaincy was abused throughout 2018 to today!

Maybe a few thought OIG "shut me up" in 2013—sec. E. below—read the OIG report!

Dale—isn't that obstructing justice in many ways?

Honorable Johnson and Miles—if you want to remove the Fox from supervising the Henhouse, dissolve OIG and place their budget under the Texas Rangers. Nearly every article published in the news media includes the phrase "OIG independent"—like a selling point—but it is simply not so! An OIG officer has never interviewed the TDCJ Executive Director or deputy, and never will—not as an equal citizen with the lowest secretary—and NEVER have they investigated a volunteer, at least not the 50 witnesses I included in the 700-page Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History. What would a Texas Ranger audit of OIG cases for the last ten years reveal? ALL are entitled to equal protection. When OIG can investigate ALL serious violations—and only then—they will come of legitimate law enforcement age.

OIG has the authority to interview all equally, it just has not done so, because they are not truly independent, not yet anyway, another revelation from the Book of Secrets.

Another reason to want Maness to stop "writing books and letters."

On OIG maturity, think about this—during my OIG investigation in 2013 (sec. E.1.), Lt. Welter told me he had been with TDCJ's OIG for 3-4 years, after retiring as a sergeant with the DPS after 30 years. Lt. Welter rocketed to

³³ See How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011: Immeasurable Value of Religion, Volunteers, and Their Chaplains (2015; 412p.), www.PreciousHeart.net/Saved: see esp. Appendix 9 "Chaplaincy Professional Equity 2001, Subsequent Cuts, Additions," Chaplains penalized w 33% cut for exercising rights in the noble Texas 2001 legislative session, www.PreciousHeart.net/Saved/Appendix-9-Chaplain-Professional-Equity.pdf. QR Code >



Lieutenant in OIG over other "more experienced" OIG officers. That means—to a significant degree—OIG has *not* developed into a unique investigative profession, valuing DPS experience over its own officers; that means OIG has not matured as a law enforcement agency in its own right. That is no small observation, nor does that diminish DPS an iota. Still, the facts remain:

- ✓ OIG prevented from investigating a CHAPEL! Upshaw honest? No!
- ✓ Upshaw cleaned Polunsky! Covered up of violations for YEARS!
- ✓ FACT—Upshaw & cowardly wardens KNEW! Volunteers BRAGGED!□
- ✓ Not ONE disciplinary for many violations every day for years?
 30-50 Employees! OIG saying, "I know nothing"—really? Not possible!
- ✓ Yet Upshaw falsified to kill my career for whistle blowing.
- ✓ And Upshaw is promoted soon after—imagine that? Who promoted Upshaw?

After six tortuous years and 1,000-plus pages—a new mystery surfaces requiring another investigation: why—WHY—did OIG ignore so much for so long?

Who really runs OIG? Fox has a collar! What motives reside in OIG hiding from TDCJ's death row prison, Polunsky, for so long?

MOTIVES—will we *ever* discern *why* and *for whom* Mr. Clean Michael Upshaw covered up so much? ... Why OIG helped cover up Upshaw?

Many of the 2012 violations at Polunsky continue today! The chapel used 6,000+ rolls of toilet paper in the last four years? Really—do you really believe that many are literally that Full of Feces? That is asinine, and hard for me to expose, almost laughable, but that is the severe LACK of supervision in the Polunsky Chapel for 10 years now, among hundreds of failures in supervision. Commode violations here are in allowing prisoners to steal for so long—so, what else are the life-sentenced murderers stealing?

I catalogued the supplies ordered for the last four years, clearly showing how prisoners steal from Chaplaincy; in other words, the Polunsky Chaplaincy has had **NO Inventory Control**, **none**, **zero**, a totally strange concept in the Polunsky chapel in 2012. Never had it. I *tried* to address inventory in 2012 and completed the first ever *full* inventory. In the *Book of Secret*, **I exposed a multitude of inventory violations and oddities.** OIG had zero interest in talking about it in 2013. Since then, my work and warnings about Inventory Control were quickly forgotten at Polunksy, the flushing revealed in stinking glory in Addendum 7a-c with 6,500 rolls of toilet paper, so Full of Feces for four years.

Inventory Control—Chaplains and volunteers had *none*, but relied on prisoners to order everything. Chicken Upshaw *cleaned* the contraband to return to "No Controls"! Polunsky Chaplains *never* had "Inventory Control"—basic to any business—where there is a painfully obvious, even hilariously sad totally lack of supervision of toilet paper, *years* under now Dep. Dir. of Rel. Serv. Timothy Jones when he was the Polunsky Chaplain. FACT—the person who hired Jones *knew* that very well, and *wanted* lack of supervision to continue. Worse, that person WANTED the cover up of the Polunsky Chapel violations.

READ AGAIN—some are dense—whoever hired Jones *wanted* to continue the

Cover up LACK of Security in the Polunsky Chapel—fact!



Worse than toilet paper—no matter how much feces OIG ignored or wiped—see the 54,000 totally untracked computer copies in the last four years. That is the worst security breach, but that has been going on for 10 years! Remember, I

54,000 copies unaccounted for!

Date	Cartridge	OME Capa	city
08/17/15	1 Dell 1700	3,000	city 42
	1 Dell 1720	6,000	
03/01/16	2 Dell 1700	6,000	2 1720 on backorder
08/08/16	2 Dell 1700	6,000	
01/09/17	2 Dell 1720	12,000	HP P1006 Cart 35A (2 backorder
05/02/17	2 Dell 1700		On back order
06/05/17	2 Dell 1720	12,000	2 Dell 1700 on back order
10/23/17	1 Dell 1700	3,000	
02/06/18	2 Dell 1700	6.000	
Total	Printe	54,000	Lot of LINACCOLINTED Conies

Michael Upshaw

copies unaccounted for!

8

was at Polunsky from July to October 2012, trying to stop it all, until cowardly chickadee Warden Richard Alford harassed and refused to help. Six years later, so easy, this is exposed by this ex-Chaplain that knows more about the most complicated Polunsky Chapel than the current wardens. Think about that.

At this writing, I am still waiting on some Open Record requests to finish this, having received *several* notices of delay. If this was *finance*, someone could abscond with millions. But it is not. This is merely about cheating and stealing in the department charged with Care for the Souls of human beings, only dealing with issues of eternity with all the religions of the world, far less important in TDCJ than money. And to RPD, of so very little worth that their TOP person needs zero education in the last 25 years. No worries—just a disgusting, blatant,

habitually bold disregard for that Texans value. A habit in RPD documented for 20 long years now. And, now, because of the TBCJ being informed, they, too, are a party to the cover up and the ... dare I say ... lack of interest in the Chaplaincy that deals with eternal issues that all Texans value. That is, does TBCJ care at all about what Texas values?

This first-ever in-depth study of Polunsky Chaplaincy Supply is just the tip of the iceberg, just another rock-solid proof of the terrible lack of supervision of life-sentenced murderers at Polunsky for 10 years now. Rock-solid proof of such *recently*, the last four years, AFTER 1,000 pages totally ignored by EVERYONE. That is, Bryan Collier, OIG, and—sad to say—by the TBCJ are **ALL** to a degree guilty of and now a party to the

Longest Cover up in TDCJ History

No we go public, to our legislators, please STOP the abuse of the benign Chaplaincy!

See below: Addendum 7a, 7b, and 7c: Chaplaincy Supply Audit in TDCJ History

See this here: www.preciousheart.net/OIG/Polunsky-Chapel-Supplies-SHORT.pdf

Look see yourselves, QR Code > *I had to pay for these copies—really!*



TBCJ & Legislators—this is just *one* of 100s of OR requests ... free work for you, many I had to pay for, that others were **PAID to do, but did NOT for 20 years!**







Who is really running TDCJ? Collier? Prisoners? TBCJ?

None of the above—Deep State operatives who support prisoner thieves in the CHAPEL.

Deep State operatives who cover up and use policy when it suits them—see Polunsky!

What excuse for the above? There is none. Just more cover up.



4. 20 years? ... Oh Yes ... Well-documented Shenanigans

A few squirm, a few eyes rolling. "20 years?" Dr. Maness, have you lost your mind?

"No sir. No Ma'am. I have not." In fact, ask OIG to dig up its ONLY investigation of my allegations dating circa 2002. Gary Johnson initiated an OIG investigation because of this book sent to him in 2002, *Case for Chaplain Professional Equity, Part Two* (April 2002; 100pgs), a monumental work in its own right, now 17 years old:

www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/01-Chaplain Pt 2 Timeline 2001.pdf 34

TDCJ Chaplaincy

The Case for

Chaplain Professional Equity

PART TWO

Special Copy for TDCJ's Executive Director

Gary Johnson

Value of Religion, Value of Faith Value of a Profession

nge in Humanity's History — Religion

"Part Two" because that was the revised edition of Part One, the **first** real prison Chaplain market study in Texas history I wrote and sent each member of the Texas House Committee on Appropriations and to their Chairman Rob Junnell that secured our first pay group raise in 40-plus years. "Part Two" also corrected the clear failures in the Texas Auditor's office cheap market study, crafted to justify their low estimate—a very low point for the Texas Auditor's office, but part of the history.35

See the **TIMELINE** of atrocious violations of ethics starting on page 54. When the OIG Officer came to me in 2001 and sat in my office at the Gib Lewis Unit, we talked for two hours. I should have done an OR request on that, but I was still a relatively new employee, only eight years experience, and trusted OIG. But that is only *history* now, a "history" RPD hates!

No work has been done like this by RPD ... ever! Let me remind you. RPD has not done TEN pages of this 100-page work—

ever! Oh, I almost forgot, too, that instead of research the RPD did in fact KILL the entire Chaplaincy corps in Jan. 2011 in a blaring and disgusting SPITE FOR this report. The Chaplains had to go to Austin to save their jobs, and their volunteers came and helped all across Texas. And the key person responsible—RPD Dir. Madeline Ortiz—was praised. She and Super Chicken Michael Upshaw may be related, but OIG could not even investigate Chaplain Collier.

STOP the abuse. Give Chaplaincy and their volunteers their own DIVISION.

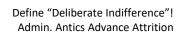
"20 years?" you still ask. Oh yes, *if, if, if you* all read the *Chaplain Professional Equity* book (at this point, I doubt you read *this far*), you will see clearly. Even *before* I was hired, Chaplaincy was not treated equally. Part of the history discovered in 1999 was that Chaplain Emmett Solomon was the sole Chaplain III, a real Director of Chaplains over 155+ Chaplains and 25,000 volunteers. **Pay attention,** for it was exposed that MHMR had 28 Chaplains, with 17 at the Chaplain III pay scale. Chaplain Solomon over 155+ Chaplains was at an **equal** salary as 17 MHMR Chaplains, very underpaid. After my exposures, Dir. of Chaplain Jerry Groom—the only Chaplain III—was *moved* up a few pay grades ... *hah* ... *so clearly abused* for the responsibility now divided up among a five Regional Chaplains and a Volunteer Office Bureaucracy.

Emmett Solomon did that ALONE in 1994 with more volunteers than today!



³⁴ See <u>www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/01-Chaplain_Pt_1_Proposal_2000.pdf</u> — original given to legislators in Austin in 2001, won our first pay group raise in 40+ years, first market study of Staff Chaplains in TDCJ history.

³⁵ A good short story in itself, in the *Case for Chaplain Professional Equity, Part Two*, where the Texas auditor's office tried to intimidate me from quoting their published source—really, but you'll have to read their email in that work.



RPD has less volunteers today than back then—go figure!

Page 54ff of timeline shows how qualifications were *lowered* to suit their man BEFORE the hiring.

QUALIFICATION? See the *Chaplain Professional Equity, Part Two* for a complete rundown of the qualifications from the most respected service. A master's degree or equivalent is minimal for ministry in all the major denominations Protestant and Catholic, and minimal hiring standards for all the major state and federal employers. Now, as of a few months ago, RPD continues the process of dumbing down Chaplaincy in TDCJ—esp. under Marvin Dunbar's unethical leadership—we have a Dep. Dir. of Rel. that does not even have the education of the prisoners in the TDCJ's own unconstitutional seminary program.

MOCKING all professional Chaplains. Should be sickening to all. That the hiring window was only one week—well then—that said the choice was again made before the applications arrived. In fact, the history is that "applications" don't matter to the RPD for 20 years now, when it comes to hiring managers or hiring Chaplains—just disgusting!

What is important is that in 2001 the data from this won our first pay group raise in 40-plus years, maybe more, as we just don't know when Chaplains were ever raised.

TDCJ's own numbers in their 64-page FY2000 Report reveal an absence of staff Chaplain

statistics, but the volunteers therein reveal that Chaplaincy volunteers recovered over \$3,000,000 above Chaplaincy's entire operating costs. Wow!³⁶

Look close at solid statistics never reported to the TBCJ, and used only by the defenders of Chaplains in 2011 when the gentle profession was on the Guillotine—zero-budgeted to be killed. From the volunteer hours for FY2018, we see Chaplaincy facilitating 385,418 hours; compare those with all the others combined at 14,820 hours: Parole 4,369, **SATP** 5,755, SOTP 6, Victim Service 20, Windham 4,670. That means for FY2018, all the others facilitated 3.8% compared

FY2000 Aggregate Report with TDCJ-I	D Chaplaincy A	dded
	Report Sums	Chaplaincy
Total of Volunteers for Fiscal Year	21,382	not mentioned
Total Visits - Approved Volunteers	119,195	111,247
Total Visits - Special Volunteers	25,428	21,140
Special Volunteer Program Hours Served	94,495	73,531
Special Volunteer Program Contacts	127,644	not mentioned
Approved Volunteer Program Hours Served	501,387	469,011²
Approved Volunteer Contacts	1,677,327	not mentioned
Grand Total of Offender Contacts	1,804,971	not mentioned
V Added for Effect from Previous with corrections made, combining the "Approved" & "Spec		times \$14.83
Combined "Approved" & "Special" Vol. Hours	595,882	542,542
TOTAL Cost-Saving for State of Texas	\$8,836,040.2	\$8,045,897.80

So, in TDCJ's aggregate 64 page report of the entire agency,

Chaplains supervised, managed, solicited, lead, served and honored 90% of all volunteers. In this one area alone, Chaplaincy recovered it's entire operating cost. Said in another way, Chaplains helped facilitate an additional \$3,000,000 OVER the entire Chaplaincy Budget for FY2000.

Why does this need to be kept a secret? What about the other contributions?

Chaplaincy's 96.2% of all of TDCJ's volunteer hours.³⁷

³⁶ See www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/01-Chaplain Pt 2 Timeline 2001.pdf, pg 5, 20 years ago, >> those were outstanding. Yet the bureaucracy *increased*, volunteer numbers and program hours *decreased*, and the bureaucracy COSTS have risen with *zero* aid to unit chaplains. April 2019, Independent Sector valued a volunteer hour at \$25.43, a valuable metric TDCJ will *not* use measuring Chaplaincy that facilitates 98% of volunteers. See https://IndependentSector.org/news-post/value-volunteer-time/ for more on this extraordinary org.



In 1993, Emmett Solomon accomplished more with 150 chaplains than the bureaucracy of today—for shame!

³⁷ See www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/FY2018.xlsx for remarkable statistics. Note that totals for each include the Special Volunteer hours for those entities utilizing.

Chaplaincy & Religious Volunteers in its Own Division—Long Overdue!

Yes, since 2000, TDCJ has lost 20% of its volunteers, from 542,542 down to 385,418, the first longitudinal report in TDCJ history—given here, by a retired Chaplain forced to retire by Super Chickens. From 1995, RPD lowered qualifications, increased Chaplaincy and volunteer bureaucracy, then in 2003 cut 33% or 50 Chaplains, then in 2007 Maness got 25 added back that were not budgeted; then in 2011, Ortiz tried to assassinate Chaplaincy, and Maness help lead its saving; later in 2011, RPD still ordered Chaplains to increase volunteer programing—like volunteers could be plucked off trees. Think of the Old Testament Pharaoh Ramses that ordered the Hebrews, "Make bricks without straw!" Only, RPD was worse, their order was, "Make MORE Bricks without straw!" The utter disregard for volunteers and their Chaplains and the staff of the individual prisons is a DISREGARD of Biblical Proportions. A monumental brutal insensitivity.

The more one looks at that decision, the worse it gets. Give Marvin Dunbar the award for that ugly, insensitive, and even blind decision. And think about this: even he does not know, because he has not even studied what he was charged to lead. Dunbar does not even know mostly under his leadership—rather his sorry leadership—that

TDCJ still decreased by 20% in overall volunteers coming.

Dale—oh, you *know* that was not reported to the TBCJ. In fact, the RPD has *never* reported a bad statistic for ... ah, forever. That is when it does any research at all.

Now, do *not* miss the point here. Did you see that? That is, *while* the total number of volunteers coming to TDCJ *decreased* by 20% over the ten years from 2011 to 2001, grab your hat and ride this **three-headed hydra**, **which in 2011**:

- 1. Chaplaincy *still* recovered its entire operating cost in volunteer hours;
- 2. Chaplaincy was killed in 2011 to spite its documented cost recovery;
- 3. Chaplaincy was *ordered* to increase volunteer programs without concern.

Hyrdra—because every time you cut a head off—in cover up—three more arise! It is so much easier, honorable, and in line with Texas values just to be honest and fair.

Right after the killing came orders to increase, so very much like the Hebrews of old; since RPD Dir. Ortiz could not kill it, let's just overwork them to death. Oh, I know she did not mean that, but as clear Dunbar did not care for how much Chaplains did do. There has been no study—even by me—of the difference between workloads of a single Chaplain on a 2,500-man and a 500-man unit. Unlike the ancient Pharaoh who meant malice, RPD has not offered one upgrade for 20 years. Only I, Maness, led three. Furthermore, since there has never been any analysis, Dale Wainwright, nor even a smidgeon given to the TDCJ, then who is to know?

No one! Only ONE Chaplain has done *any* Open Record requests to find out. And when he blows the whistle, he is persecuted.

2011!—can imagine a sloppier supervision of the very valuable Chaplaincy, the department dealing with eternal matters of which Texans care most? That is now reported for the first time to the public.

Even inflation adjusted, RPD cost More for Less in 2019 than 2011 esp. 1993! Sleepy TDCJ will not SEE!

Chaplaincy & Religious Volunteers in its Own Division—Long Overdue!

Why was there a volunteer hour decrease of 20% mostly under the sorry leadership of Marvin Dunbar? Ask *real* questions, Dale! Oh, ask why after Polunsky was exposed by me, that ALL the major players were promoted. Ask why after all that—and no data on Chaplains—that Dunbar is promoted to RPD Deputy Director. Why promote for a *decrease?* Only TDCJ.

WHY a decrease of 20% from 2001 to 2011?

Fact that no cares is *one* reason. Fact that RPD never reports to *anyone*, much less the TBCJ or the TDCJ's employers—the public—is *one* reason. Fact some volunteers are not treated right is *one* reason (*want to talk to some*?). The only volunteers Dunbar listened to are the rich ones who come to his office and smile big, like crooked David Valentine, instead of listening to the community and listening to the experts, like the Chaplains. Of course, Dunbar's successor has moved on now too, and we have a *new* Polunsky trained Dep. Dir. that has no education.

In 2011, many key volunteers *felt* that cattle-mentality painfully as Ortiz told all in Austin the "Volunteers can do it all," as she killed Chaplaincy. Shame on her. The volunteers came to Austin and said, "No, we cannot." The Chaplains have loved and taken care of their volunteers—as fellow lovers of religion—and the volunteers reciprocated, some very powerful volunteers. Chaplains are peers to pastors in the community, a role that "volunteer coordinators" cannot play (who Ortiz, et al, was going to hire after the Chaplains were killed).

That Dale was the main reason for the creation of the Volunteer Department 20 years ago, twofold really: 1) to obfuscate and minimize the support of Chaplaincy and 2) to bring volunteer data into RPD separate from Chaplaincy for secular bragging statisticS for histrionic RPD. Look again, 96% are Chaplaincy volunteers, and you—sir—know that most of the other 4% are religious too—we all know that. Few volunteer in prison without a religious motive, like maybe 10. But who knows? No one knows—fact!

Yet RPD has *abused* volunteers, taken them for granted, and—not tried—but DID KILL the volunteers' best caretakers, the Chaplains, in 2011. Then later in 2011, RPD *ordered* the Chaplains to round up volunteers like CATTLE to increase programming *drastically*. While not even caring about anyone ... without any study ... lament this.

Chaplaincy & Religious Volunteers in its Own Division—Long Overdue!

That is why volunteers helped us in Austin. Because Chaplains really do care about religion and truly do care for the volunteers. When Chaplaincy managed *all* of the volunteer applications for TDCJ under Emmett Solomon in 1994, there were much more. But a **Chaplaincy Division** with honest, caring leadership that truly *loved* volunteers would actually help TDCJ and its precious mission.

Late 2011, Maness is attacked for his role in defending the benign Chaplaincy. Think about **WHY Madeline Ortiz wanted to KILL Chaplaincy in 2011—WHY?**—and why we had to *fight* to keep Chaplains.³⁸ She has been praised while Chaplaincy was abused.

Upside—Chaplaincy facilitated \$9,303,990 worth in FY2018, which is almost double Chaplaincy's annual 2018 budget of \$5,746,359—YES! Chaplaincy recovered its entire operating cost almost 2x over in just volunteer facilitation alone.³⁹ That has been, is, and will

remain **Top Secret** to the TBCJ, reported by the only Chaplain doing anything, an **OIG official "Terrorist Threat" suspect** for writing "books" and just will *not* shut up about abuse! **TOP SECRET** because the RPD 25-year habit, history, and histrionics has *always* been to hide Chaplaincy's work measures from the public and TBCJ. See **Addendum 12** for four years of stunning Chaplain statistics (2013-16), then **Addendum 13.1-5** for the **historic horde that RPD hid** from TBCJ, legislators, and all in 2011.



I provided those to the legislators! Still the *only* one providing.

³⁸ See <u>How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011: Immeasurable Value of Religion, Volunteers, and Their Chaplains</u> (2015; 412p.), www.PreciousHeart.net/Saved. The story with a load of pre-history.

³⁹ See https://IndependentSector.org/news-post/value-volunteer-time/ for the Independent Sector that in 2018 valued a volunteer hour at \$24.14, a valuable TDCJ Chaplaincy metric by a very respected organization.

RPD abuses the Chaplaincy volunteers' LOVE! In 2011, RPD felt a callous unit sergeant or overworked lieutenant were okay to facilitate volunteers. You see, some staffer would have to do that—religion is an entitlement. No cost savings at all. God—stop the abuse.

Another cost-recovery metric. Chaplains work on getting free literature—something an unreligious-educated volunteer coordinator would not do, the staff that RPD had planned to hire to replace the Chaplains in their assassination attempt in 2011. I tracked all literature donations for 20 years at the Gib Lewis Unit which averaged about \$50,000 per year. RPD has never been interested in keeping those superlative, stunning numbers. I tired of suggesting it hah! If all 130-plus Chaplains did the same, that would translate into another \$6,500,000 coming into TDCJ, another complete cost-recovery metric. But who cares? Not RPD.

So far that is an easy 3x complete cost recovery documented in 2001 and 2011.

Compare the Windham School work measures as reported in 2000-2001, with an annual budget ten times the Chaplaincy budget.

Wind	lham I	rison	Scho	ol Wo	rk Mea	asures	5	
Bi-Monthly Report Date ¹	2/28/00	4/26/00	6/28/00	8/30/00	10/18/00	12/20/00	3/13/01	5/2/01
Academ ic	17,481	16,210	16,289	15,587	15,775	15,593	15,501	15,251
Vocational	5,337	5,086	4,956	4,390	4,574	4,835	4,784	4,792
Special Education	1,739	1,644	1,679	1,547	1,548	1,512	1,469	1,454
CHANGES	2,996	3,102	3,613	3,350	3,742	3,927	4,174	4,144
English 2nd Language	1,066	954	960	917	1,039	1,031	1,052	1,051
	28,619	26,996	27,497	25,791	26,678	26,898	26,980	26,692
					S	tatistic	s	
Bi-Monthly Report Date ¹	6/27/01	9/4/01	10/17/01	Max.	Min.	Aver.	Med.	Standard Dev.
Academ ic	15,331	14,948	15,410	17,481	14,948	15,761	15,587	692
Vocational	4,797	4,515	4,633	5,337	4,390	4,791	4,792	269
Special Education	1,419	1,367	1,347	1,739	1,347	1,520	1,512	127
CHANGES	4,209	4,282	4,091	4,282	2,996	3,785	3,927	462
English 2nd Language	1,025	1,014	1,025	1,066	917	1,012	1,025	47
Results on Totals	26,781	26,126	26,506	28,619	25,791	26,869	26,781	735

From Open Records Request and receipt of ALL of the TDCJ Programs & Services Division's Bi-Monthly Reports to Texas Board of Criminal Justice for the calendar years 2000 & 2001; bearing in mind, of course, this is NOT the total contribution of Windham Prison School to TDCJ.

All advocate for education, but compare. Those numbers pale in comparison to the 100,000this, 300,000-that of Chaplaincy: see Addendums 12 and 13! Each teacher is responsive to a max of 50 students; each unit has a principal, school counselor, and a secretary, with the principal's salary equal to the senior warden. Most units have only one Chaplain dutifully responsive all the prisoners, staff, volunteers and their families—easily reaching a responsive responsibility of 15,000-plus for a 2,000-man unit. And the Chaplain makes less than the school counselor who does less actual counseling than the Chaplain. Chaplains used to have secretaries, but were deleted under Carl Jefferies for no reason—RPD abuse goes back decades!

And the Certified and Ceritifiable Chaplains have more education!

⁴⁰ See www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/01-Chaplain Pt 2 Timeline 2001.pdf, page 10.



But the 2000 salaries show a lot that has been ignored; yet, RPD has done zero research on that, and has yet to even acknowledge the work given to the legislators in 2001 and 2011. To fair-minded administrators and those truly interested in equitable salary levels, this comparison is shockingly low. There are *less* Chaplains today, because after we won our first pay group raise in 2001, Mr. Jefferies punished Chaplaincy in 2003 by cutting it 30%, cutting 50 Chaplains to avoid cutting other less productive parts of his RPD division. Though I did get 25 added in 2007, we are still below the standard of one for every 750 prisoners.

TDCJ Chaplaincy & Windham Sch	ool Perform	ance	Measur	es FY 2000	0 & FY 2001	
TDCJ Chaplains & Budget	Windham 1	Teacl	ners & B	udget		
Based on FY 2001 $5,464,763^{1}$	Based on FY	TO A STATE OF THE	\$81,832,6	28 ²		
\$11,000,000 Est. FY's 2000 & 2001	\$160,000,00	0 E	st. FY's		001	
			Average	High		
40 Chaplain I 28,740	986 Teache	1000000	46,936	200 G . A 200700		
98 Chaplain II 34,308	119 Counse		50,256	ALDESO DOLET TOO MARKET IN		
0 Chaplain III	230 Superv	101101111111111111111111111111111111111		55,448		
6 Adminstrators far below teachers	6 Princi		59,297			
1 Manager & dozen support staff	2 Princi	pais	62,075			
155 TDCJ Chaplains Supervised ⁴			986 Tea	cher & 1	l 19 Coui	nselors
Total Offender Attendance Numbers	7,022,958					
Estimated Contact Hours (Attendance x2) 5	14,045,916		36,303,884	1 Contact	Hours ⁶	
Total Volunteer Hours	1,050,070		Total S	tudents S	erved ⁷	
Contract Chaplain Hours Worked	13,478		79,059	1990-200	00	
Contract Chaplain Classes Groups Lead	1,277		74,441	1998-199	99	
Contract Chaplain Counseling Groups Lead	1,625		75,177	1997-199	98	
155 TDCJ Chaplains Performed						
ITP Committee Meetings Attended	11,279		Max.	Aver.	Enrolled	В
Classes/Study Groups Lead	24,666		17,481	15,761	Academi	С
Counseling Groups Lead	7,008	ł	5,337	4,791	Vocation	al
Counseling Interviews	105,473		1,739	1,520	Special I	Education
Offender Family Death Messages Delivered	21,730		4,282	3,785	CHANGE	S
Offender Phone Calls Supervised	63,087		1,066	1,012	English 2	nd Lang.
Phone Calls Made on Behalf of Offender	24,986		28,619	26,869		
Offender Deaths Worked	1,090					
Hours of Staff Ministry Performed Off Unit	15,409					
Community Service Hours Donated	31,076	< N	lote: These	e are comm	nunity con	nections
Speaking Opportunities on Chaplaincy	2,567					
¹ From TDCJ Chaplaincy Report February 2001, Revised 3-6-01						

¹ From TDCJ Chaplaincy Report February 2001, Revised 3-6-01

⁴¹ See www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/01-Chaplain_Pt_2_Timeline_2001.pdf, page 11.2



4

 $^{^{2}}$ From previously mentioned WSD Annual Performance Report for school year 1999-2000.

³ The TDCJ Chaplains are on the low end of their pay group; the Windham Teachers & Counselors are at the average listed, with some in high range listed; according to the document Senator Staples' Office, at the time, the average teacher's salary was \$47,074 and the average teacher had 7.23 years experience. A follow up to Windham obtained the supervisor salaries (aver. and high for group).

 $^{^4}$ Culled from the combined monthly reports from TDCJ Chaplaincy HQ for FY 2000 & FY 2001.

⁵ Extraordinary as this figure is, it is still a *very low estimated* figure, since a good number of services include several persons, thus doubling again the number of "actual" contact hours for those services. Very easily, the actual figure could easily exceed 20,000,000 contact hours.

⁶ lbid.: FY 2000 17,977,268 and FY 1999 18,326,616: summed: 36,303,884. Also note this is "total" contact hours for all of WSD's programs. That means that several of those "Contact Hours" were not performed by teachers, but by like RIO Adminstrators and Recreation Supervisors (way below teacher salaries which would then also lower the actual number of teacher hours).

⁷ From previously mentioned WSD Annual Performance Report for 1999-2000, in the side bar, the total for the bienium of the report is nentioned, as well as comparisons for the previous two school years.

 $^{^{8}}$ From Bi-Monthly TDCJ Prog. & Services Divisional Reports for Calendar Years 2000 & 2001

Yes, those are old, and who will do a new one? Not RPD. How shameful that RPD ignored that in 2011 when they attempted to assassinate the benign Chaplaincy.

Chaplains are not treated anywhere *near* how the other degree-bearing professions have been in TDCJ, despite the Chaplain work metrics far above other departments. Imagine hiring a teacher or principal for Windham that does not even have a bachelor's degree. Oh, that is not fair. The Superintendent over Windham makes near what the TDCJ Exec. Director makes, with only a \$60m budget compared to Collier's \$3.3b. Chaplaincy is worth much more than Windham from its statistics, virtue given, and cost per man-hour yield—and by far.

Come now! One would think Windham entitled, when it is not; religion is entitled.

A lot of detail was presented in that 100-page revision for Gary Johnson in 2001.

And the Texas Auditor's office did not include the VA or the Federal Bureau of Prisons in its "market study," relying on hospital salaries mostly. Though we cannot put all here, it is informative to look, for these are easy, easy peasy numbers to find!

(Chaplains	GS-9	GS-11	GS-12	GS-13	GS-14	GS-5	ES		
	VA		205	320	58	6	1	1		
	FBOP	2	3	179	41	4	1			
	Totals		208	499	99	10	1	1		
	VA Chapl	aincy Dire	cie. is ais	00 15	50 (5	ulino Colno	Titl	e 38 7306)		
						itions onl	_			
		VA & FB	OP Gene	ral Sche	dule (GS) - Selec	ted Item	s 2001**		
	Salary	Table	2001 f	or Hou	ston-G	alvest	on-Bra	zoria,	Texas	
Inc	orporating	the 2.709	% General	Schedule	Increase	and a Loc	ality Paym	nent of 16.	16%	
Ne	t Increase					nnual Rat				
CONSTRUCTION IN THE	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
GS-11	46,939	48,504	220000 - 1972 9 6 100	2011/10/2017	12112101010101010101		44.00	100000000000000000000000000000000000000		AM AM 10751
GS-12	56,257	58,132	60,006	61,881	63,756	65,631	67,505	69,380	71,255	73,129
GS-13	66,899	69,129	71,360	73,590	75,821	78,051	80,282			
GS-14	79,055	81,690	84,325	86,961	89,596	92,231	94,867	97,502	100,137	102,773
GS-15	92,990	96,089	99,189	102,289	105,388	108,488	111,588	114,687	117,787	120,887
	Sa	arv Ta	ble 20	01 for	the Re	st of th	e Unite	ed State	es	
Inc						and Loca				
						nual Rate			120	
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
GS-11	43,326	44,770	46,214	47,658	49,102	50,546	51,990	53,434	54,878	56,322
GS-12	51,927	53,657	55,387	57,118	58,848	60,579	62,309	64,039	65,770	67,500
GS-13	61,749	63,808	65,867	67,926	69,984	72,043	74,102	76,161	78,220	80,279
GS-14	72,969	75,402	77,834	80,267	82,699	85,132	87,564	89,997	92,429	94,862
GS-15	85,832	88,693	91,554	94,415	97,276	100,137	102,998	105,859	108,720	111,581
	ES-1	ES-2	ES-3	ES-4	ES-5	ES-6				
ES Pav		118,300				130,000	This is	for 2002		
				les/ES.tx		,		5k over l	ast vear	
						= Feder			-	
				v.va.gov	~	** www.				

As you can see, most of the Federal Chaplains fall within the GS-11 to GS-13 that is also made relative to COLA regional ratings in locales across the U.S. Not bad for 2001. The average for a FBOP Chaplain in 2017 was \$78,787, just above what TDCJ *just* a few months ago raised the Deputy Director of Religious Services for TDCJ, who does not even have a bachelor's degree,

⁴² See www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/01-Chaplain Pt 2 Timeline 2001.pdf, page 18.



who did not document any training in the last 20 years! But, sadly, that was why he was hired (why else?), very consistent now for 20 years.

Dale, the above just touches the real "market" in my 2001 study, the most substantial Chaplain Market study in Texas history, with many more metrics on hospital and university Chaplains, and pastors' compensation schedules. Religion is a respected profession *outside* of TDCJ where compensation for degree-bearing professionals reflect valuable work.

See the 18-year-old study yourself, if you dare, and wonder why that stands *alone!* Now look at the revised 2001 book sent to Gary Johnson with a **Violation Timeline**:

Chaplain Equity Initiatives	TDCJ Chaplaincy Business Model Development	Open Records Request History – Hiding Some of the Best
	1993, Director of Chaplains Emmett Solomon retires — an esteemed, accomplished and well-respected leader of chaplains throughout the state and nation.	
Several Senior Chaplains had the qualifications "PRIOR" to the lowering of the qualifications. This is Favoritism and Discrimination. It was widely known that Groom's wife was an esteemed executive in TDCJ.	1993 Director of Chaplaincy Job Description requirements lowered below national standards to suit applicant *6 - the Job Description lowered basic requirements to less than thenational scale for "basic" certification, essentially one unit CPE* and 5 years experience as a Correctional Chaplain. ILLEGAL ACTIVITY: This LOWERS qualifications PRIOR to posting, even though MOST of the would-be applicants had FAR GREATER Qualifications – this is not that well known at the time – and this is done to make Jerry Groom accessible to the position.	
In 1993-1995, several chaplains for the first time were made aware of the low pay grade of their director of chaplains – "B-10" – how so far out of touch that was with respect to the responsibilities and scope of experience. In 1995-1998 several chaplains continue dialogue on an informal basis, sharing about their mutual discoveries: here and there a TDCJ posting is discovered requiring far less education and experience.	1993-1995 – Director of Chaplains Jerry Groom slowly works from within the system to expand from his predecessor. Programs expand, to include hospitality ministries and chaplains at parole offices, volunteers donate satellites to all prison facilities, which facilitated quarterly meetings and statewide chapel projects are supported. We have been told on good authority that these initiatives did not go over well with top leaders in	

That was hard work, and the timeline continues for ten more pages, and was the reason Gary Johnson initiated an OIG investigation. While not illegal, the violations were unethical. They continue to this day! The fact that I was not disciplined for that mighty work testifies to its truth. For if I had spread those kinds of lies, I would have been ousted in 2001, but Gary Johnson was a man of honor, and, I believed, so was OIG honorable then. I never heard from anyone after.

But Chaplaincy was cut by 33%, cutting 50 good Chaplains in 2003, Carl Jefferies resenting our work in Austin that secured our first pay group raise in 40-plus years. Jefferies resenting my work, of which 1/10th he had not done—work Jefferies, and his successors Debbie Roberts and Madeline Ortiz refused to do. Why they hate me so much. Why Ortiz sanctioned the contrived and falsified disciplinaries by Marvin Dunbar and more.

5. NEVER FORGET—RPD did KILL Chaplaincy in 2011

NEVER FORGET. Want to know that RPD thinks of Chaplaincy? RPD did KILL Chaplaincy in 2011, and we had to *fight* to save it—a history many want to cover up to this day. Never Forget that zero of the 20,000 volunteers that Chaplains love and facilitate were

⁴³ See www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/01-Chaplain Pt 2 Timeline 2001.pdf, page 54.



notified, consulted, or given a dram of concern, the **legislators TOLD "Volunteers can do it all!" Never forget**. Devious abuse of the benign profession that has superlatively stunning statistics RPD hides TODAY! **STOP abuse!**

Dale, am I overdoing that? **Hell no!** Cause even the very esteemed, governor-appointed members of the very important TBCJ have done *nothing* about it, even though they have been given many documents by me for many years. And their last "labor expert" chairman, Dale, weaponized the OIG to keep me from trying to have a breakout session at his labor consortium, of which I was a charter member.

To this day, honestly, I wondered at the work it took to put those 100 pages together in 2001. I had no idea or plan that over 1,000 pages would follow. Yet I love writing, and those 1,000-plus pages don't compare to my nine other books on subjects much more fun.⁴⁴

I do believe God helped me, gave me the courage and stamina. As I believe God is doing today, as well, for you have no idea how hard and time consuming this has been.

That was a LOT of work, unprecedented, and valuable to any honest person.

LOT of work many others were paid good salaries to do in 2001 and since then, even using my work as a precedent. But RPD has not followed suit, will not follow suit, and consistently hired and promoted folks who *cannot* follow suit. In Marvin Dunbar's case, he not only cannot but he has a rooted disgust for such research, and then there is Dunbar's crooked racist side that created a position for Michael Rutledge—yes, I repeat it again—promoting Rutledge over the Regional Chaplains shortly after Rutledge failed a board. And then Dunbar promoted Rutledge again as Director of Chaplains who ... oh, see Addendum 5 for more on that story.

RPD has a 25-year history of hiring and promoting those with no interest in the profession, who could not defend the profession in a lifeboat, who could not care less about the workloads of the Chaplains. Oh, that is not fair of me—I apologize—RPD hires only those with no interest at all in *determining* any needs of the Chaplains.

See the following for much more obvious, verifiable, even in-your-face stupid, idiotic, retarded, lazy, evil we-ignore-all-exposures **attitude** in complete, absolute free-from-fear **KNOWING** we have total immunity in heinous, hate-HR policies, hate-Texas values as—yes—the one and only RPD continues its histrionic abuse of Chaplaincy.

A true "Believe IT or Not" episode, complete with the six-legged chicken.

NEVER FORGET—RPD Dir. Madeline Ortiz killed Chaplaincy in 2011 with zero analysis, zero notice to constituents and stakeholders (Chaplains and their 20,000 volunteers), and—listen closely—totally ignoring previous hard data on how Chaplains recover their entire cost many times over.

Never Forget

With that histrionic rock-solid history—look see—RPD did it again in 2018!

Never ends. See Part Two on need for Chaplaincy Division.



⁴⁴ See www.PreciousHeart.net for those and over 100 other published works.



Bwak?

B. Case of Draconian RACISM and the 700lb Gorilla

1. Draconianism—when the Fox Cannot Help

I've given evidence in the past about the TDCJ Ethics Committee, a mostly self-affirming entity of upper management. **Draconian** can apply—not simply a *harsh* law—but rather as in Draco's 7th-century Athenian laws that allowed special harshness to the lower class, *read employees*; i.e., when an employee is not of the "management class," he or she rarely gets the redress, and, of course (see the ethics committee docket), there are NO complaints from mid-to-upper management, just from the peasants. In Draco's law, it was death for stealing a cabbage! Writing a "grievance" is almost as fruitless, and in fact demeaning when one has to write a grievance for a disciplinary. TDCJ has no "appeal" process for a disciplinary to a *truly* disinterested party. If you don't like *anything*, file a grievance, and you have *grieve* your boss if disciplined—uhg! Shooting oneself in the foot would be easier. Is easier—I am a witness!

But the draconian in TDCJ is not on policies, as TDCJ has good policies. Draconian is in having policies, that administrators and wardens—and slug Super Chickens—can *choose* to *follow* or *not follow*. Draconianism—as in my case—they weaponize OIG and falsify disciplinaries to punish employees for personal reasons or for blowing the whistle.

Draconian hiring process—RPD regularly violated and overlooked HR policies, where the interviews are mere paperwork formalities—often tedious waste of the "elite's" time—and a candidate can be hired no matter what his/her application says or what the qualifications.

Nero Fiddles as Rome Burns. Such a great analogy—the 700lb Gorilla setting on the couch that NO ONE SEES. The reality is that *everyone* sees, but no one says a thing. Time and time again. Sad when OIG refuses to see, too, as at Polunsky and the *Book of Secrets*. When OIG turns away, there is no law enforcement. When OIG helps a Super Chicken lowlife slug like Michael Upshaw and their chickadee wardens, we have Nero fiddling as Rome burns, and Nero blames the Christians for the fire—truly a Divine Comedy.

Now let's look as clear and ugly racism, obvious to all.

2. Worst Draconianism is when RACISM Plays a Crystal CLEAR Role

But the OIG has *nothing* to do with this 700-lb Gorilla. RACISM is hard to call out in the hiring process. But everyone knows it when it happens, and in Chaplaincy it has happened too often. Yet, how many times in TDCJ?

I defended TDCJ's honor, the law, and was persecuted by Draconian managers that were later *promoted* for their cover up ... and OIG did nothing about violations. Nor did Bryan Collier. And Michael Upshaw and Richard Alford were protected—forget not—and *promoted* shortly after Polunsky was *cleaned*. Amazing disregard for ... name it.

I wrote you, Dale and Bryan, a year ago about hiring violations at the Goodman Unit. Hah, not even the honor of an acknowledgment—yet again—what a shame. I did NOT include the following, yet—Dale, as a black man



yourself—you ought to quiver with a spike of indignant anger here. Ought to! Sure, some white men and women have not experienced any real racism in their lives, you—sir—know with absolute certainty. Also, you know except for the rare super-sheltered wealthy, there is no black man or woman today above 40 who has *not* experienced some form of racism. **You certainly**

did, too, earlier in your career. Look see today in TDCJ, what was not in that 180-page Goodman Unit hiring fiasco I sent you in 2017, a sordid piece of business you—sir—had not the honor to even respond.

3. Race Card 101—when a WHITE Man CUTS a BLACK Man

Race Card 101. Hon. Mr. Wainwright, see retired combat veteran Command Chaplain Joseph Daniel Johnson, a black man who kind of favors YOU, about your age, too! Forget me for a moment, and see the other NOT hired at Goodman Unit, a BLACK man, a retired Army Command Chaplain with all the credentials, a supremely kind and gentle soul—I talked to him (want his phone #?)—supremely more qualified than the WHITE ex-TDCJ Career

Laundry man whose volunteer credentials were falsified by the corrupt **WHITE** Reg. Chaplain Rose.⁴⁵ That ret. Army combat veteran Chaplain's military preference was denied by a grossly overweight **WHITE** Warden Robert Beard. *Get the picture?*

That is just the *color*. There is much more tonnage.

Mr. Wainwright, SEE the interview, where WHITE burnedout obese Warden Beard interviews a distinguished BLACK Retired Army Command Combat Veteran Chaplain Joseph Daniel Johnson and WHITE Reg. Chaplain Rose says *nothing*. I do *not* belittle here; no sir, I am just describing the facts, one of the reasons Beard was overlooked for so long in promotion. Beard



struggled all his life with gross obesity: has had operations. Beard is a good man. He is *not* part of the TDCJ Deep State, not truly, but he did *follow* orders not to hire me—oh yeah. Understood between him and the one hired, 20-plus years before this interview, Beard was a sergeant at the Gib Lewis Unit and the hired Chaplain was the Gib Lewis laundry officer who did what all good laundry officers do—they *tailor* the uniforms for the obese officers. Dale, I was their Chaplain 20 years ago on the Gib Lewis Unit, a friend and confidante to both. They might have gone fishing together, too, long, long ago.

See Beard in his email: he betrays himself, and HURRIES (why hurry?) his preference for the under-qualified ex-Laundry man.⁴⁶ Racism played a factor here. Undeniable.

That is, **racism** played a factor *outside* of my charge that Beard and Rose did *not* act alone in that 180-page letter sent in August 2017. They certainly did *not!* That is the OIG function, where OIG *should* find out who ordered them *not* to consider the best. We know why—here, of course—but Beard and Rose were *not* really a part of slug Michael Upshaw's inner circle in **Deep State racism**, that Fooled YOU, too, Dale Wainwright! Sure did!

There is more I could speculate upon, and OIG *could* have found out more if you two had gotten OIG to investigate that then. Now that both Beard and Rose are retired—oh well, that is only a **Pop Tart violation compared to Polunsky**. Just one more racist act covered up, like so much else covered up. The 700-lb Gorilla on the couch *there*—at the Goodman Unit hiring fiasco—was in a small apartment, with only minimal visibility for those solely who know the



⁴⁵ Ibid., and I shall resist rehashing the slug *now* retired *then* Regional Chaplain Daniel Rose and how he *falsified* Chaplaincy documents in that 180-page tome. And, since, OR has revealed *again* not a single disciplinary! And the abuse *now* retired *then* Warden Robert Beard used of the HR policy.

larger history. No one else would see and would have *never* known had I not worked many, many hours to document.

So far, a typical TDCJ response. TDCJ does not whistle blowers. To Austin, then.

What is sadder still, given the very recent hiring, is that the career laundry man hired at Goodman did have an easily obtained online degree, as exposed, with a miracle or genius level of accomplishment exposed in the hours worked—so clearly exposed—yet he has more formal education than the recently hired new Dep. Dir. of Religious Services.

Furthermore, because Beard did not act alone—as documented in that 180-page letter—others knew and let Beard slide ... let Beard pass ... let dopey Regional Chaplain Rose pass ...

cause when you are working for the Deep State chickens, you better violate policy when they tell you too. Beard was promoted soon after to a larger prison, and Rose allowed to lateral to another Regional Chaplaincy position—free, without a disciplinary for much worse than was contrived against me. See the PATTERN?—violators rewarded! Again! Bwwaakyy Bwak!

Ahhh, Beard's and Rose's exemptions from disciplinaries for clear violations were mere pop-tart *passes* compared to Polunsky.

Super Chicken LIVES and is BREEDING more Rotten Eggs.



Racism 102. Racism in RPD is much worse, even the 700-lb Gorilla sitting on the couch out in front of the TDCJ Executive Offices, for *this* did not even escape Bryan Collier. But without anyone really saying "racism" and providing documents, who *would dare?* Yet, Collier knew, as *everyone* in the RPD saw it. BLACK Manager Marvin Dunbar *created* the asst. director of Chaplain position for BLACK Michael Rutledge, a Chaplain I who had done *nothing* to merit that creation—read his app, and weep for equality. ⁴⁷ Back story is that shortly after Rutledge was *not* hired for the Regional Chaplain position (which he boarded), Dunbar did the unprecedented; Dunbar used Rutledge's former military in an HR hiring loophole to *create* the Asst. Dir. of Chaplain position *over* all the Regional Chaplains. Yeah, and if you look at Rutledge's sloppy hand-written often illegible application for the Regional Chaplain position, you see how much Rutledge *really* cared. ⁴⁸

No WHITE man in TDCJ has ever been given that kind of promotional favor, except perhaps in the protection racket with the incomprehensible protection that was given to WHITE obese Polunsky Chaplain David Collier by ALL the wardens and majors for his seven years there, including BLACK Asst. Warden Muniz, and, of course, Dunbar as the up-line Manager IV that let Polunsky go. Lot of very Rotten Eggs there. OIG excluded!

BLACK man Marvin Dunbar promoted **BLACK** man Michael Rutledge from Chaplain I **OVER** the Regional Chaplains to Assistant Director of Chaplains, not because of *anything* that Rutledge had done or distinguished himself in. Then Dunbar promoted him to Director of Chaplains. A **BLACK** man pushed a **BLACK** man to the front of the line, above many other more worthy, more deserving, and more talented—top of the field in TDCJ, because Rutledge



was **BLACK**. And all knew that was the reason. And now you know, too, that Dunbar did that *after* years of exposure of abuse in Chaplaincy—because he was **BLACK**.

The role Dunbar has in the hiring of the new WHITE Dep. Dir. of Rel. Services Timothy Jones is seen in Addendum 16. After a year of delays, and an appeal to the Texas AG's Open Records enforcement division, I received the Interview Documents, which pitifully showed how little chaplaincy is really worth to TDCJ and RPD—there was no interview at all.* No small factor—so very clear—Mr. Jones was the naïve Polunsky Chaplain for many years right after the Polunsky exposure and following and learning from the most policy-violating Chaplain in U.S. history, the now retired Chaplain David Collier, who just squeaked out with 10 years in TDCJ, to be totally vested. I could find out, but I'll bet Chaplain Collier is still visiting the Polunsky Chapel—just a guess there.

Chaplain David Collier was the most protected employee in TDCJ history, and no one has yet found out WHY.

It is the Death of the Chaplaincy Profession in TDCJ.

Dale—don't you want to know WHY?

And me, the whistleblower, was forced to retire for exposing ... and more.



Dissolve OIG into the Texas Rangers

Or at least a 10-year forensic case audit and had Bruce Toney and Cris Love investigated for so many mysterious violations here.

Bruce Toney appointed Inspector General 9-1-11, retired June 2018

Cris Love was appointed June 1, 2018, Inspector General





TDCJ is a Texas Agency—the citizens are its supervisors.





^{*}See Addendum 16 gives the introduction to the 43 pages of documents, many just *blank* forms, and the critical emails with TDCJ's attorneys: www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/2019-08-27-Interview-Docs.pdf ... QR Code >



C. Case of RPD Abuse ... AGAIN ... and Case for Chaplaincy Division

1. Dep. Dir. Religious Services – Lowest Qualified in U.S. History

RPD never will stop abuse. Let's continue with NEW exposures. Many TDCJ departments have "extended" application acceptance after receiving apps from those not fully suitable. Hey, they just did that again at the Gib Lewis Unit Maintenance, extending application acceptance for over two months now. But RPD has never done that for any Chaplain position or Director of Chaplain position, mostly because RPD has decided who they are going to hire before any application is sent. See the ONE-WEEK WINDOW for the newly created Dep. Dir. of Religious Services.

Bill Pierce is now the second lowest qualified director of Chaplains/religious services in U.S. history, for now—after a single week window for applications tada—Timothy Jones holds the title of lowest qualified in U.S. history, even without a bachelor's degree in a profession where a master's degree is the norm.

RPD might be competing for the GREATEST number of LOWEST qualified hires in history award—yes, yes, yes ...



Believe It or Not!

And that after 20 years of exposure of the RPD lowering qualifications to meet "their" favorite child's resume, yet in this case Mr. Jones did not even meet the low standards set. And this right on the heels of a 180-page book of exposures—hard wrought work—sent to you of multiple hiring violations at the Goodman Unit in 2017.49 Never ends.

No end in sight of RPD violations of HR policy, common sense, and Texas values.

While dissolving OIG, might as well dissolve RPD, too, making divisions of the other quadrants, and finally give the most worthy Chaplaincy its own Division with the Volunteer Department within it, for Chaplains know how to take care of and truly love their volunteers. Chaplaincy would never say, "Volunteers can do it all!" PLUS-very unlike OIG and RPD, Chaplaincy likes to talk to volunteers, all of them, not just the ones that give Christmas fruitcakes to managers. GIVE Chaplaincy its own Division, for the volunteers' and prisoners' sake and for the good of TDCJ.

20,000 volunteers would support that—they *LIKE* Chaplains.

Even excluding myself, see below clear violations where a career laundry man was chosen over a retired combat veteran U.S. Army Command Chaplain—disgusting!

HR cannot do anything. One solution—imagine—is a control (like TDCJ Accounting Office) of a random selection of application processes thoroughly audited, and that "audit frequency" policy made known, then the best qualified might be hired more often.

⁴⁹ See 180-page Book of Secrets, Part Two, sent Aug. 15, 2017, to Bryan Collier, HR, & legal counsel. How many violations of CLEAR hiring policies & record manipulation for the one at the Goodman Unit? Not a single disciplinary! See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/GoodmanUnit2017.pdf. Unethical hiring in Chaplaincy has been documented now for 20 years. QR Code >



20 years! Human Resources appears to be only a rubber stamp, for despite "fairness" and "most qualified" repeated hundreds of times in *most* of the HR policy documents. PD administrators can hire anyone they wish. In Chaplaincy's case, it is so disheartening to see the lowest hired over the greater for 20 years! In Mr. Jones' case—listen up—does anyone in the world think that Legal, Maintenance, HR, Engineering, Classification would ever on in its foggiest, cloudiest day ever, *ever*, *ever*, *ever* have a one-week window for their top post? Anyone believe that? Who knows? Anyone else in TDCJ *actually* looking?

Maybe Legal, HR, and Engineering have hired the lowest qualified, too. Who knows?

I don't *know* about HR or Legal. But—Dale and Bryan, do you *know* for certain? Dale and Bryan, I would bet both of you a \$1,000 that HR and Legal have NEVER, ever, ever, ever hired the lowest qualified of the applicant pool. In fact, I would bet another \$5,000 that whoever was hiring the top post of HR and Legal and Engineering never, ever even on their most drunken day THOUGHT of hiring the lowest.

But look at RPD. How many times? No *knows* how many times. But we have documented enough to sicken the stomach of any honorable man or women. Pierce 20 years ago, Goodman Unit in 2017, and now just a few months ago Jones in the *newly* created Dep. Director. Several Chaplains. And, of course, you have others like Rutledge and so many more that RPD squeezed into posts for racist and selfish and other hate-the-chaplaincy histrionic reasons. And me—hated for exposing them.

Dale, there you have it. If the one exposing that verifiable, in-your-face repeated-for-20-years history *also* documents that RPD contrived a disciplinary and supported Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's order to falsify a disciplinary—DALE!—perhaps you ought to listen.

Dale—perhaps the case to dissolve TBCJ, too, for **NOT LISTENING**. Not doing its job. Not honestly and honorably doing what Texas has charged TBCJ to do.

Forget histrionics, see Krakatoa later in this book ... if I am not literally killed first.

All know, if Jones' application was all HR, Legal, or Engineering had, they would have extended the application acceptance for months if need be, even to the Age of Aquarius.

How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011 pales in comparison to the next volume. 51 Not sure I have the stamina to complete it, will pray for deliverance from that, at least two years down the road, might be titled:

History of Abuse of TDCJ Chaplaincy ... or Freedom of Religion's Flight in TDCJ

or ... Bogus Attempt to HIDE Life-Sentenced Murderers' Shenanigans

Super Chicken Michael Upshaw FAVORED murderers OVER staff
—OIG helped him, willingly or not (something someone should find out).

I don't really want to. **But who will write the history of TDCJ Chaplaincy?** Herein is only an outline of the down side of the last 20 years.

Another reason for OIG to be dissolved.

And NOW ... add to all ... that lethargic Marvin Dunbar helps hire Timothy Jones, over several who are more qualified in the nearly secret teeny-tiny window—oh, wait for it ... wait ... not just the lowest qualified in the U.S., but the former Polunsky Chaplain for most of the last

⁵⁰ Yes, if one reads the HR policy documents, many of which I have read and could footnote, as if that would make any difference. One good thing TDCJ does do is grant all employees access to their proprietary mainframe, in antiquated programing, but an excellent tool that grants to all department heads the ability to read ALL of the TDCJ policies of ALL of the other departments. That is most educational—get what I mean? RPD managers ought to read them too.

⁵¹ See *How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011: Immeasurable Value of Religion, Volunteers, and Their Chaplains* (2015; 412p.), www.PreciousHeart.net/Saved.

six years!52 That is, they hired a man who did NOT—who *could* not—correct violations of the most policy-violating unit in TDCJ history. Part is not Mr. Jones' fault—no sirs—as the wardens *knew* Jones was mentored by Chaplain Collier, the most policy-violating Chaplain in the history of the world *and* the most protected Chaplain in the history of TDCJ—just a simple disgusting fact! Collier is still protected today!

Jones entered TDCJ as a Correctional Officer July of 2012, promotes to Chaplain I on Feb. 2013 at THE Polunsky Chaplain there from 2-2013 to 9-2016! So Jones has 3.5 years as a TDCJ Chaplain when he is promoted to Region 1 Chaplain on 11-2017. In a whopping eight months Jones rockets to Dep. Dir. of Rel. Services on 8-15-18. Jones has a total six years with TDCJ and is now at the top post for Chaplains without any degree and no education in the last 25 years. That is extraordinary favor for some extraordinary reason *yet* to be revealed.

POINT—Jones was at Polunsky during the greatest cover up in TDCJ history, the many letters and books sent, including the 2014 700-page *Book of Secrets*, and my "Terrorist Threat" suspect investigation, and OIG's twisting Chaplain Collier's Offshore Accounts into "Approved Vendors" and ... well ... look below for much more.

That is—just to be clear, pending Krakatoa too—Timothy Jones was *mentored* in violations and poor pastoral care and poorer volunteer supervision and mentored in atrocious total lack of Inventory Control. Polunsky, as will be shown, the Staff Chaplains did not know all of what was going on, trusted inmates *too much*, and—unique to Polunksy—staff Chaplains are to this day DEPENDENT upon their life-sentenced murderers for MOST of what goes on—violating a worldwide penal management principle to *never* be dependent upon prisoners for prison operations. Prisoners still are NOT SUPERVISED on computers, ordering inventory, use of paints, printing computer copies, and have their own way with volunteers and staff who are little more than *present* to allow the prisoners to do as they please. That is—CLEARLY—Chaplain Jones did not know what was going on at Polunsky, still does not, and that ignorance was WHY Marvin Dunbar helped hire him.

In many ways, the Dep. Dir. of Religious Services job description asks for LESS qualifications than the Chaplain II job description. Posted for one week—disgusting—they did NOT want qualifications, and RAN from education.

Virtually—perhaps intentionally, it is the Death of Professional Chaplaincy.

They chose a Polunsky-trained Chaplain, in the *light* of the *Book of Secrets* sent just a **month before Chaplain Jones arrived**, himself ignorant of the *Book of Secrets*, and—in fact—the Regional Chaplain Vance Drum was sent a link. Chaplaincy HQ was *prevented* from intervening in Polunsky while Super Chicken Michael Upshaw had *his* murderers' Computer Control Room were *cleaned*. Later, *while* yet-to-be-dir-of-rel-serv Chaplain Jones was there,

Maness gets the Texas Fire Marshal to fix the illegal extension cord in the attic to the prisoners video projectors ... and OIG still did not investigate HOW the prisoners got in the attic to put it there in the first place. Reason?—the Fox's choke collar is tightly controlled by the invincible immune Super Chicken Michael Upshaw. Any another conclusion?

THEN—watch and see. The Polunsky Chaplain there—OR requests—soon got permission for more computer programs for his life-sentenced murderers to use ... as they now use ... only on legit computers unsupervised every single day.

There is no pleasure in this. Jones is a good man. So are many others. But this is the second largest state prison Chaplaincy in the U.S. PRISON—housing some of the worst in the

⁵² From Feb. 2013 to Aug. 2018, starting just a month after the 700-page *Book of Secrets* was published, and all of the letters of further exposures since – including this letter.

world, many career criminals, and of its often 145,000-plus, certainly, many are very disturbed. All are broken, mostly broken men as females often make up less than 10%. Before the RPD and the Windham School existed, Chaplaincy was the sole program provider, and many would say the most important program provider. But Chaplaincy is cheated again, and that no fault of Jones. Jones just does not know, and that was why he was hired like most of his predecessors going back 25 years. That is bad enough. But hiding the reality is worse, much worse, for we are talking about the entity that cares for the soul, about all religions that have to do with eternity—the benign Chaplaincy.

MARK MY WORDS: even if this hiring were addressed, the RPD may hire a "degreed" person, but that person will almost certainly be someone with no affiliation with the American Correctional Chaplains Association and no record of networking within prison Chaplaincy ministries. Look at the requirements today—so low that someone with zero networking can be hired. Goodness—see Jones' app again—that someone with ZERO interested in education for the last 25 years. I do not demean Jones—no sir!—he is innocent. I just point out again that RPD managers abuse Chaplaincy.

Still, the RPD did hire of someone without a degree and zero education over the last 20 years. My God, please, see what this means for the future of the Chaplaincy. My GOD, in the light of exposures of this very thing for 20 years, see the blatant disregard for HR policy that ensured the *least* qualified are hired.

Mr. Jones has years of experience in small country churches. Jones' own application showed limited education in his own Assembly of God, and no interest since 1994. At the end of FY2018, the 139 AG prisoners in TDCJ custody made up only .094% of TDCJ All Baptists make up 14.3%, and most know many of the 50,212 "Nonpopulation. Denominational Christians" hailed from Baptist churches.⁵³ So not even an expert in his own denomination, Jones' religious experience is among nearly the least represented among TDCJ prisoners and—almost certainly—among the volunteers, too (though no knows that precisely). And Jones likely does not even know that. Jones was hired in part because he had no network, and certainly not with Baptists who more than any other helped SAVED the Chaplaincy TWO YEARS before Jones became a Chaplain in Feb. 2013 ... wait for it ... at Polunsky under the mentorship of the Walls Unit Chaplain Collier! What is clear is that Jones' near total lack of networking, including no American Correctional Chaplain Association membership, no interest in religious education or inter-religious dialogue prior to his TDCJ Chaplaincy—none for 20 years prior. Worse and supremely sad, he cut his Chaplaincy teeth at Polunsky, the most policyviolating Chaplaincy in TDCJ history with the most policy-violating Chaplain in TDCJ history. Jones has never known a fully complaint Chaplaincy Department. Now he's the BOSS of the most religiously diverse institution in Texas, with a Baptist hegemony in inmate population, with the most ordered-mandatory Baptist programs, with a hegemony of Baptist volunteers in Texas that has more Baptist churches/schools/universities/hospitals/bookstores than any other Protestant denomination. Oh, but that is why he was hired, and he does not even know that ... not yet anyway. But he is not even an expert in his own denomination, and

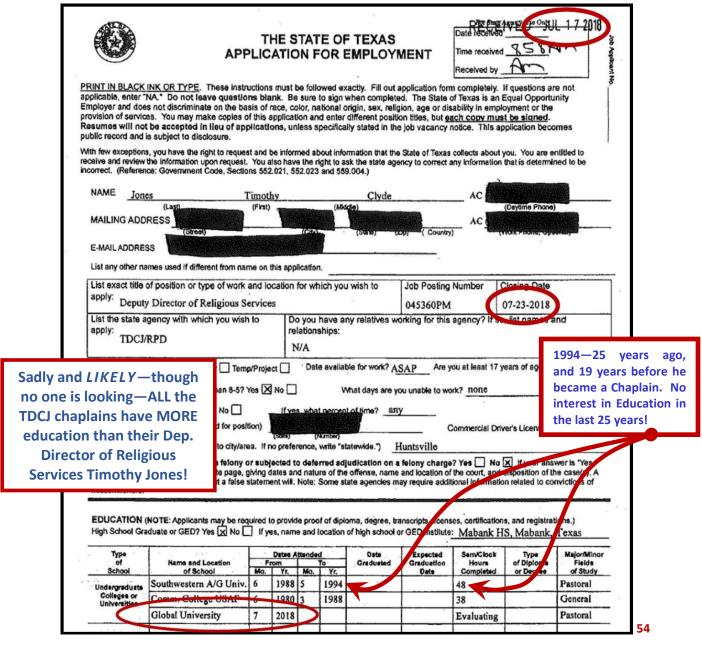
it is too late in life for him to become one, academically, and—Dale—you know that. Did anyone else?

> Bryan and Dale, ASK yourselves why again I am the ONLY one still pointing this out?

⁵³ See www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/FY2018-08-31-4thQ-Religion-of-Prisoners.xlsx, line 23 >>



Let's look at the first page of Mr. Jones' application, and do not fall asleep:



Really now? No bachelor's degree. No other training—none—in the last 25 years. He spent six years to gain 1.5 years of formal education in religion 20 years ago, probably working his way through school, only he did not finish. Many did—a very hard process.

Chaplaincy-wise, Jones **SLEP** T for 25 years prior to TDCJ, besting Rip Van Winkle!



See all the applications here: www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Rel-Serv-Apps-ALL.pdf and note that a TDCJ sergeant with no experience also applied. See structure: www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Rel-Serv-Apps-ALL.pdf and note that a TDCJ sergeant with no experience also applied. See structure: www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/2018-Religious-Services-STRUCTURE.pdf.

Do I have to spell it out as if to children? Why me again? Jones had *no* interest in becoming an expert in his own Assembly of God denomination. That is, all the world requires "expert" to mean at least a master's degree. **Are we mice ... men ... or chickens?**

Dale, what are you? What is the TBCJ? Kind of hard to tell from the last six years.

Yet, Mr. Jones *did* show a peep of interest in *expressing* interest on his application. At the *same time* he made application he submitted transcripts to Global University in July. Though he has yet to make an application. And that did not take much effort to verify:

From: Lynne Kroh < lkroh@globaluniversity.edu> Date: Tue, Dec 11, 2018, 11:34 AM Subject: RE: Global - To: Michael Maness < mgmaness 3@gmail.com > Hi Michael, We have multiple records registered under the name Timothy Jones. We have an old BSB transcript showing a Timothy Clyde Jones earned a non-degree Ministerial Studies diploma from Berean School of the Bible in 1992. The document you attached does not have any personal identifiers but we have a Timothy C. Jones who attended the same schools that are listed on the document you sent. Timothy C. Jones enrolled into a BA program in 1999 and again in 2005 but he did not enroll in any undergraduate courses. In July we received transcripts from other schools which usually means a student is planning to reapply but so far we have not received an undergraduate application. If Timothy reapplies we will evaluate his transcripts for possible transfer of credit into whichever GU program he chooses. Hope this information is helpful, Lynne Kroh Registrar - 417.862.9533 Toll Free: 800,443,1083 1211 S. Glenstone Ave. Springfield, MO 65804 www.globaluniversity.edu

Dale and Bryan, do not fault Mr. Jones for trying to show an interest in education. Nor for making application. DO NOT FAULT HIM. He is innocent—I believe. Just like the man hired last August at the Goodman Unit, Mr. Jones is looking to get education credentials late in life after a life of ignoring them. He is a victim, of opportunity, to be sure, of an agenda he will never know. RPD Deep State malefactors are easier to see here than the sordid sinister Deep State OIG hid from centered best as I can tell over, under and kin to Super Chicken slug Michael Upshaw—a mystery still unsolved.

Before we move on, please look at this, a rather sad list of only one credential.

(P.E., R.N., Attorney, C.P.A., etc.)	Data	Date	ted to the position for which you are applying, complete Issued by/Location of issuing authority (State or other authority) (City & State)	License No.
Certification of Ordination	1993	renew yr.	General Council A/G, Springfield, MO	2268282
calculators, but find of disputes ed	uipment, com	job related trai puter equipmen	ning or skills you possess and machines or office equip nt, types of software and hardware. (Attach additional p	oment you can use, such as page, if necessary.)
Microsoft Office, Excell, Po Correctional Management I	owerpoint	puter equipmen	ning or skills you possess and machines or office equip nt, types of software and hardware. (Attach additional p dership for Corrections Professionals	oment you can use, such as page, if necessary.)
Microsoft Office, Excell, Po	owerpoint	puter equipmen	nt, types of software and hardware. (Attach additional g	oment you can use, such as page, if necessary.)
Microsoft Office, Excell, Po Correctional Management I	owerpoint nstitute Tra	ining - Lead	nt, types of software and hardware. (Attach additional g	page, if necessary.)

Chicken Coop Conclusion. On Mr. Jones' application, we see no formal education in religion for the last 20 years; while in TDCJ employ, he has not added any training. Now at the top of his field in TDCJ, he has no need for more, yet—I fear to betray what all know that this means—he shall continue his life-long habit of avoiding education. Hear this: he is at the top of his field in TDCJ with less education than perhaps 99% of the Chaplains he supervises—only they do not know yet. And less education than the felons graduating from the unconstitutional TDCJ seminary. And *I'm the bad guy for exposing!*

There are other problems with Mr. Jones' application most *experienced* Chaplains could see. Sadly, **his was not the worst** of those who applied during the sniveling one-week window. TDCJ has allowed a bit of discretion on most of the criteria, of which I do not complain. But of the *discretion* there is no department that makes these kinds of choices for its top position—none! Ever!

Comprendé, Dale and Bryan? Comprendé, TBCJ?
Bryan and Dale, if you cannot see RPD abuse here—then both of you resign!

RPD has forfeited its right to supervise—give Chaplaincy its own DIVISION!

Another RPD history no one cares for me to expose is not as sly and devious as it is just plain fiat, just plain fly-by-the-wire, plain make-it-up-as-we-go-along ... sludge. People *hired* into RPD with little expertise in *anything* and just starting to read the manuals with the authority to ... ah ... do just what Marvin Dunbar did and *order* the largest increase in programing—the Faith-Based Housing in late 2011—right after RPD attempted to kill Chaplaincy and *order* such without a grain of care, a drop of thought, or a penny of compassion for the Chaplains' workload, for the volunteer availability, or for the unit staffing—just *order* it because he thought it made him LOOK GOOD.

That is Chaplaincy needs its own division with real experts helping TDCJ.

What is important history to know, among the RPD histrionics, is that this Manager IV position was **for the last 15 years or so simply called** a "Manager" over a few Program Administrators and Chaplain IIIs. That is, the Manager IV did not have ANY formal *religious* education. Truth! RPD has had religiously *uneducated* "manager series" over Chaplains for nearly 20-plus years. None had a drop of formal religious education. Imagine top legal counsel *over* all of TDCJ lawyers without a drop of legal training. Then you have an idea of what Chaplains have endured ... endured peaceably ... because of their love for the ministry and the honor of TDCJ employ. TDCJ is a good place to work, if you have no run-ins with the Deep State Super Chickens—it really is!

At this very posting in July of 2018, the Dep. Dir. of Rel. Services was first posted as such, a pay grade of Manager IV, the highest pay grade to date for the top person overseeing Chaplains and "religion"—long overdue, too. Though the highest yet for the "top Chaplain," and part of the dumbing down of Chaplaincy itself (looking at all those who applied and met the *small* requirements), the position *could* ... in the future ... be very, very easily filled AGAIN by someone with zero religious education and zero professional experience in religion, even much *worse* than Jones. That is the **abuse forecast**, very much on par with 25 years of a sordid past. That is, for hire and most of the past, "religious" education has never been important for the Manager IV position overseeing the religion *facilitated* in TDCJ. The abuse of the Chaplaincy Profession has a long history.

Sadly, as seen in the Market Study done above, the Manager IV position is still below the *average* salary of Federal and general hospital Chaplains, and well below their supervising Chaplains. Worse, the job description for the TDCJ Dep. Dir. of Rel. Services was purposely

low, even *lower* in respects than for a Chaplain I and II. Go figure. Conclusion is clear: there is no interest in truly respecting the profession of Chaplaincy as it is nationally credentialled.

Now I never sought to be a pain in the butt. But who else will expose those who habitually hide, connive, lie, and otherwise seek to destroy the delicate, precious, and benign profession of Chaplaincy? Mr. Jones could not even supervise Polunsky. Mr. Jones applied to college in the *same* month in which he made application for the top Chaplaincy job in Texas, after a 25-year ABSENCE from ALL education. Grab a hold of this: *after a whopping 48 hours of religious baccalaureate education over SIX years* to 1994, he has had ZERO interest in pastoral education for 25 years ... UNTIL he applies for the top religious position in TDCJ.

I suspect ... just suspect ... he doubted he would be hired. Not really knowing *anything* in the past of Chaplaincy, except dopey policy-violating Chaplain Collier. Then, when hired, he hit the ceiling, thrilled, incredulous, ecstatic—truly, *thanking God* for a miracle. It was no miracle, but to him—see his full application and history—this was the highest paid job he has ever had. Furthermore, since he hired on as Correctional Officer, he likely saw his down-hill spiral in pastoring, and felt he needed insurance and a retirement. Never did he imagine he would ever, *ever* ascend to the top Chaplaincy position in TDCJ, a position of respect throughout the "Chaplaincy World."

Dale ... Bryan ... you can see. Mr. Jones will do anything to keep this job.

I wish I did not have to expose this, too, for I'm sure he's a nice guy. Any single one of the applicants would be *thrilled* too. Just as Marvin Dunbar was when Ortiz hired him into RPD, a grand promotion, after which—like his predecessor—he *began* to read the Chaplaincy Manual. *Began* to ... well, in Dunbar's case, we have seen what he did; he made decisions almost totally upon what he "thought" made him look good. It worked too, for he was promoted by Ortiz to Deputy Director just before she retired, simply **because he was BLACK**. Everyone knows that—see the 700-lb gorilla grin and sip a cappuccino latte. However, **race had** *nothing* **to do** with why Dunbar was **not promoted to RPD Director.** Several—not all—know he was not intelligent enough, and, of course, look what he did in hiring Michael Rutledge, an obvious racist hiring, 700-lb gorilla on the couch in from of the TDCJ Executive Offices. And other reasons.

As for Mr. Jones, poor Mr. Jones ... whoever hired him did so with a PLAN. They wanted the most uneducated, least networked ... with ... oh ... we show more below.

2. RPD ... Killing Ground t-toooo NEAR Again!

When I led Chaplain Professional Equity in 2001, I had no idea it would be such a fight, that some really do *hate* the Chaplaincy profession in TDCJ and have done everything they can destroy it for 20 years now, all documented. Not just "equity"—RPD has sought to minimize every work measure and hire the worst. Then Madeline Ortiz did KILL Chaplaincy in 2011—Never Forget—and Chaplaincy would have *died* if we had not fought *hard* to save it. But, read the book, and know this. If God had *not* given the us the information in January 2011, Chaplaincy would have died. If we had gotten news in lat February, Chaplaincy would have died in 2011. There would not have been any Faith-Based Housing *ordered* in May, because RPD would be in the process of writing job descriptions and then hiring "volunteer coordinators" to fill the spots—Marvin Dunbar leading the way—shining like a star. The volunteers *adrift* as unit sergeants and lieutenants were *forced* to manage all the religious volunteers, *counsel* all the prisoners in death messages, schedule the religious services that prisoners are ENTITLED to. And there would be Marvin Dunbar through 2011 *managing* it with as little thought as he put into most of the things he did in RPD, just with what would make

him look good. You may not like that scenario, but those in the *know* do very much *know* that is exactly what was planned.

But—Baptists, Catholics, Methodists, Maness, and most of all our precious volunteers got that heaven-sent, God-sent news in January of 2011 that Chaplaincy was killed, dead—gone—zero budgeted. Ortiz had told not one single stake holder, but she did tell key legislators that "Volunteers can do it all." We went to battle, started a grass fire, and with the help of God Almighty we saved Texas prison Chaplaincy. How long will it survive if RPD continues what it has done for the last 25 years?

We are near that **KILLING GROUND** again. I fear, stage being set.

Look who they hired to head the new position, someone without a history and completely, sadly, fully dependent upon RPD for his most gloriously best position of his life, emotionally and financially and ... soulfully. He is not only over all the Chaplains in TDCJ and their policy, he is the go-to guy for all the wardens, and the gateway for ALL of the religions in Texas into the great TDCJ. All the pastors in Texas will need to see him, in one form or another to *minister* in Texas, Mr. Jones,

the least educated of ... ah, most. A complete dependent, with his Chaplaincy infancy training at Polunsky under Chaplain David Collier, the most policy-violating and most protected in TDCJ history. And Mr. Jones does not even *know* that, not yet, as greater mysteries service.

Three wickedly odd unsolved mysteries are that NO ONE knows yet:

- 1. WHY Chaplain Collier was allowed so many dangerous violations?
- **2.** WHY Collier was so very well protected, immune to violations that got many other employees fired?
- 3. WHY OIG was so scared to ask, or Bruce Toney afraid to ask?

I have no answer for those here, but I know enough to **drill the idiocy and cowardice** of all those who have responsibility to find out—for *shame* that it has taken six years and 1,000-plus pages—disgusting cowardice! Time for Krakatoa. Here's another book that someone charged an OIG officer to solicit a promise from me not to write. Herein, I give you those who can help with proper motivation. And I give you the motivation, as well, if Super Chicken slug Michael Upshaw's owners in the **Deep State** have not gotten a choke collar on you all, too.

Back to the present—IMAGINE—Maintenance hiring someone without a bachelor's degree and who had not had even one class for 20 years. Do you know what the certification is for a Master Electrician's license? A Plumber's license? What if Engineering HIRED as their TOP engineer one who had only supervised the construction of small portable buildings (ALL Jones' churches were small) and who had not been to a school or a tradecraft seminar for 25 years? What if ... if?

What if Legal Counsel ... if Food Service ... what if ACCOUNTING?

It is unthinkable ... unerhical ... unprecedented in *all* of the other TDCJ divisions *except* the RPD hostile to Chaplaincy. Shameful that *anyone* would hire someone with *no interest* in formal education in their profession in the last 25 years, not even a pickle of formal education since before the internet took hold. Criminy! But look at the stupendous history in RPD, from the eyes of Jones. Mr. Jones rockets from Correctional Officer III in July 2012 to the top Chaplain position in August 2018—just six years—and that without a single class or association membership. Not even a member of the Lions Club or the Rotary. Wow—Mr. Jones must be a

⁵⁵ See <u>How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011: Immeasurable Value of Religion, Volunteers, and Their Chaplains</u> (2015; 412p.), "www.PreciousHeart.net/Saved. Read it and weep, but we did win ... this time.

genius! Or really impressive to someone. Only there is nothing *impressive* he himself can show.⁵⁶

But Mr. Jones' ignorance and inability were valuable to whoever hired him.

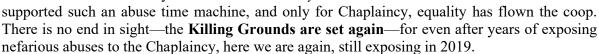
Sad reality is that Mr. Jones does not even know *why* he himself was hired. Just like several others going back to 1995ish. All were **chosen** *because* **they were not dedicated** to the profession itself. ACA accredited American Correctional Chaplains Associations—Mr. Jones is not even a member, and would not qualify to be a Certified Correctional Chaplain. Who cares? Neither did Pierce or Rutledge before him. 57 Who cares? Not the RPD.

Why does it take this much effort to STOP the ABUSE of Chaplaincy?

Drilling this in, ask the questions. Imagine TDCJ's Legal Counsel *not* being a member of any bar. Top Food Service person who has not had a single USDA update in 20 years. Top Maintenance person who has not had a single CEU in HVAC for 20 years. Top engineer who

according to his transcript was still using a slide ruler, but never even finished a bachelor's degree. Just like all TDCJ lawyers, I'll bet the minimum qualifications for your engineers are a master's degree, and the top engineer having at least one seminar in the last ten years.

There was a time 20 years ago when one had to have at least 60 college hours to promote to warden. Now—only a bachelor's degree qualifies. For Chaplains, a master's degree has and remains the standard. But RPD has gone backward in the last 25 years. RPD is the *only* division in TDCJ that has



But the above is a bit DEVIOUS, because the person hiring did truly care about real qualifications like Legal or Accounting, knew them and did not want them. DEVIOUS—the person hiring planned to hire the less qualified, but then pretends in meetings to adulate "Chaplaincy" in a false bravado. RPD abuse! If there are any qualifications, as with Don Kasper 20 years ago who had a master's degree and 30 years as pastor in Huntsville—remember, he only had TWO years experience as a prison Chaplain; but one executive in RPD had been his parishioner. Someone totally unable to defend or define the Chaplaincy Profession. That is what RPD Director Debbie Roberts wanted when she hired Bill Pierce, who was the lowest qualified in U.S. history until the hiring of Mr. Jones. The sad Rutledge story everyone wants to forget—but DEVIOUS—because Rutledge was praised to those unaware, as a "Pastor of TDCJ" by Marvin Dunbar, who has helped dumb down the profession more than any in the RPD. (See Addendum 5 for that pitiful story.)

But RPD **will not stop** the shenanigans. RPD **does want** me to *stop* exposing them! Am I a pain in the butt? Yes, to those wanting to KILL Chaplaincy for 20 years

They TRIED in 2011 ... failed ... then a few months later *increased* the work load for the understaffed Chaplains by ordering ALL prisons to increase Protestant dominance at least two-fold under the guise of Faith-based Housing with *legalese* justifying it.

Terrible violations of what Texas and TDCJ's written policy ask in honor of agencies.

⁵⁶ See <u>www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Timothy-Jones-TDCJ-App-7-2018.pdf</u>, don't ask Mr. Jones, QR Code ask the person who hired him what he was *really* up to in hiring Jones.



Bwak'



⁵⁷ See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Pierce-2000-TDCJ-Application.pdf and old news, continues ... QR Code Vwww.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Rutledge-TDCJ-Apps-Promotions.pdf.

⁵⁸ See Addendum 4 for a bit on Bill Pierce and Michael Rutledge, and links to their applications. Bear in mind, that Rutledge was hired as Asst. Dir. of Chaplaincy, a position *created* over the Regional Chaplains by Marvin Dunbar capitalizing on an HR loophole for military vets.

This is a **terribly worse violation** against ALL of those who value RELIGION in Texas, for the benign Chaplaincy that does commerce with eternal issues in all of the religions. But Chaplains are not helped. Worst is that after *continuous* exposure over 20 years—*tired of hearing that yet?*—folks like Marvin Dunbar and Super Chicken Upshaw's progeny **STILL BOLDLY CONTINUE to violate the trust the citizens of Texas.**

Even after these shenanigans were exposed to the legislators in January 2011 that helped SAVE Chaplaincy, and exposed in 1999 when Carl Jefferies put the first Manager I Don Keil over the director of Chaplains (one man over one man), the start of the "manager" series over Chaplaincy, one incompetent after another was hired over those supremely competent (and I did not apply after the first, as the whistle blower had no chance). Then, think, I had to fight and appeal to the Texas AG a few times for "redacted" material that the AG freed, and fight other obstructions. Very time consuming, and then write it all.

3. If Top Chaplain CANNOT ... No Volunteer Can – Full of Feces (Pt. 2)

No, the Polunsky inmates and volunteers did NOT use 6,000+ rolls of toilet paper; the inmates just steal from the chapel. I first exposed that in 2012: I personally returned a case of toilet paper and other *horded* inventory to *minimize* chapel theft. But chapel theft continues to this day ... and, btw, ALL during the time the NEW Dep. Dir. of Relgious Services was a Chaplain there; *listen*, **Timothy Jones** *could not* supervise the Polunsky Chapel then, did not know what was *really* going on then—or today! Yet he is promoted! Why? Cause the one hiring *knew* Mr. Jones did not know!

Hear this—if the staff Chaplain turned Dep. Dir. of Religious Services COULD NOT supervise the Polunsky Chapel, how do you expect volunteers to supervise?

Dangerous Policy Deletion. Yet, sadly, shortly after that 10-29-12 fax that kicked TDCJ's computer techs to Polunsky (and fiasco began) ... guess what? ... the volunteer policy was subtly changed, *removing* a line that formerly said for decades that "volunteers cannot supervise inmates." It was removed so that Polunsky volunteers (and only God knows what other TDCJ prisons) would *not* be in violation of that **very good policy**. For it was common and still is common practice to **lock a volunteer** in a Polunsky chapel gym with up to 40 prisoners with **NO STAFF present.** Chaplain Collier said so, because Warden Simmons *said* it was okay, but nothing in writing. That is a security liability and a lawsuit liability I tried to expose in 2012 ... no avail.

You see, in most TDCJ prisons, a volunteer Chaplain may counsel a prisoner in an office alone in a building with an officer present, but no volunteer should ever be locked into a building alone with prisoners. That is, in all other TDCJ prisons, no gathering of prisoners happens in a gym or chapel *without* a staff officer or a staff Chaplain. STAFF supervise FELONS, trained in security, updated, and who know unit protocols for emergencies.

But after that 10-29-12 fax, and other letters, someone **allowed a deletion: the part where** "volunteers could not supervise prisoners" was deleted! That deletion now allows that danger to volunteers—like in Polunsky—volunteers who cannot *truly* supervise, but ARE supervising prisoners locked in a building alone.

Really now. If the Top Chaplain cannot, who was so slow-minded to risk volunteers?

If Dir. of Rel. Serv. Timothy Jones, and ALL the current staff Chaplains at Polunsky CANNOT even control 6,000+ rolls of toilet paper—my God!—what else are the life-sentenced murderers and rapists stealing and getting away with?

Don't think for a minute that the very GOOD Polunsky volunteers really know. Read the Book of Secrets filled with names and vignettes of oblivious, dangerous naivete.⁵⁹ Yet if OIG had the authority to investigate Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's cover up in 2012 when I first faxed or even after the 2014 700-page Book of Secrets, the good retired volunteers would TESTIFY to the GLORY of the Polunsky chapel FREEDOM and ministry ... and prisoners so talented with their totally unsupervised computers and printers and rogue wireless network! Some can TODAY!

Well—to this day, right before Christmas 2018—violations continue at Polunsky. Shaking down an inmate work area daily was a foreign concept in 2012, something Chaplain Collier hated that *I initiated*, and—yep!—is today a forgotten concept. Life-sentenced murderers and rapists still use the computer totally unsupervised today, six years after my exposure and Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's idiotic contraband cleaning. 60

Wait for it ... the above has been repeated for SIX YEARS! And in each of a dozen long letters, repeated, each letter with additional exposures—as here with the laughable 6,000+ rolls of toilet paper—the exposure that there is **no possible way** the chapel participants were that FULL of Feces!

LAUGH it off—as Super Chicken Upshaw certainly did—but I was made the terrorist, I was falsely accused, then tried with a falsified disciplinary ... and still I persist to do the work that good wardens and majors do all over TDCJ, just not at Polunsky. Just not at RPD. Not in HR. And not in portions of OIG.

Thank Super Chicken slug Michael Upshaw who PROVES the TDCJ Deep State has **infected some of OIG.** Mr. Bruce Toney has yet to respond to the expensive 700-page hardcopy Book of Secrets I sent him, not as a man anyway. What is his role, anyway, when he cannot read clear documents? No real warden or regional director of anything would merely clean Polunsky after years of so many violations—never!

Should I remain silent as I watch TDCJ Chaplaincy die a slow, humiliating death, not just from stupid incompetence, but in many documented cases of clear hostility to the clear and profusely published professional ethics? Even a hostility to excellence and a sickening hostility to the true meaning of equality and freedom of religion?

Does anyone care about TDCJ policy and Texas law enough to challenge the

TDCJ Deep State?

Oh, not simply challenge, but to ASK questions only an experienced TDCJ employee can ask, and then to go the extra mile in 100-plus OR requests to document—then, no one reads. Thank God for the good people in TDCJ, the ones who follow policy and keep records. Without the TDCJ records there would be little evidence, other than my word and the copies I made at Polunsky before I left. Fortunately, there are TONS of Records, and I give you many rock-solid



Mr. Dill was proud of that, bragged on that! **EVERYONE**, including ALL of the wardens knew that, esp. ALL of the volunteers!

Witnesses-every single one! What slug Upshaw covered up! for years in the dark with the rights Or

Honest-as-the-day-is-long Volunteer Chaplain Tommie Dill told me early on, "We trust them [prisoners in dark media room] absolutely, 100%!" I mentioned to Tommie, "You have got to know that statement would rise the hairs on the back of any staffer." And since then, made reference to that comment and how that "100%" is illegal in prison. Call Tommie Dill Tommie Dill (936-933-1545 or 936-328-4959) and ask him. He has invested heavily in this department too, emotionally and financially. You'll hear about that fine man below.

⁵⁹ See Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History (2013; 700pp; www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf – fully open to public - page 179, quote:

⁶⁰ Violations that go beyond the normal Chaplaincy audit that does not cover all that is going on at Polunsky, but that other departmental and security policies would cover.

records that I had to request, digest, collate, clip and crop, and even in some catalog and arrange for public consumption. I am the only one who has done that for 25 years, the first 20 of which came to be incredibly critical experience which I was forced to put to use in my own defense these last six years. But here in this book is the key to all, clear and powerful, blunt and tacky, with some very sharp blows to the wicked traitors—all gloves off—in order to expose the utterly ridiculous and insane cover up at Polusnky and beyond centered on one certified Deep State Operative, Super Chicken Michael Upshaw. Whoever was above him, and the wardens below him—I have given you Upshaw.

How deep is that, Honorable Johnson and Miles? Dale?

Ask Bryan Collier why he refused to read?

I am not complaining, I am SHOWING—for those with eyes to see.

4. Chaplains' Secret Service ... Deserving a Chaplaincy Division

Chaplains provide a great SECRET service, their statistics second to none, yet the Chaplains' statistics are never reported to the TBCJ—remain hidden today, except for one web site in the U.S. publishing them.61

Chaplaincy Profession—abused for 20 years—and exposer killed for whistle blowing.

Thankfully, some have been on my side. When Manager I Don Keil refused my first OR request for Chaplaincy data in 1999, the TDCJ lawyers "instructed" him in OR law.

Texas deserves the best top Chaplain, a Director of Chaplains at a **DIRECTOR's salary**. Texas does not need another bogus Deputy-Dir-Manager-thingee of "religious affairs" with contrived another made-up-on-the-fly title so that anyone fill the spot in order to HIDE that they supervise Chaplains, the noble persons charged with commerce of eternal affairs in all of the religions of the world. Come now! You have a CFO and a Chief Legal Counsel, and the top Chaplain in all the other mainline positions in America has as much education and credentials as they do, and often more. The profession deserves a new Chaplaincy Division. RPD has forfeited its right to supervise Chaplaincy. See above what they did, and look below, too, for just the bare-bones outlined and internet linked to over 1,000 pages of infamy. And look below for Krakatoa ... oh, yeah ... more to come.

END 25 years of RPD Abuse with a

Chaplaincy Division

Just IMAGINE ... a TDCJ world where honor reigned and—like so much in Texas and in TDCJ policy spelled out—the BEST was hired. And an OIG investigated dangerous policy violations, and the Super Chickens, like Michael Upshaw, had no way to weaponize disciplinaries, to cover up contraband, to clean contraband, to return cleaned contraband, and most of no way for Super-Chicken-Upshaw-likes to choke OIG.

IMAGINE ... just imagine ... to the John Lennon tune.

Instead, for 25 years, RPD's theme song has been "Sittin' on the Dock of Bay." I am tired. I don't think Chickens ought to run OIG, run TDCJ, run TBCJ.

⁶¹ Mine, www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy ... largest collection of data in U.S. ... QR Code >



D. Case of Protected Chicken—Fox Afraid of Coop FULL OF FECES (Pt. 3)

Maness Failing was that I trusted too much, for too long—I should have shouted to the mountain tops in July 2012 about the Polunsky fiasco—I mean—in July 2012, instead of Huntsville and to Bryan Collier, I should have gone to Austin and to the Texas Rangers. Yet listen to this—if I had, I would not have had the details I delivered by fax on Oct. 29. 2012 to Collier and the OIG. Nor would you all have the 700-page Book of Secrets in 2014 and the several letters since. Nor would I have that marvelous resume item of being an official "OIG Terrorist Threat Suspect for writing books." Nor would we have OIG's utter failure—primarily Bruce Toney's fault—for six years in their total absenteeism from their duty to investigate the 700-page Book of Secrets, which over half was about total absence of Inventory Control, including the laughable 6,000+ rolls of toilet paper—Polunsky too Full of Feces for the OIG Fox to Ferret Fiasco.

Hint for below—unaccountable 250,000 sheets paper for last four years. Polunsky circus!

When the law, the OIG, cannot protect me, the most prolific and vocal, from low-life bellycrawling treasonous slugs like Super Chicken Michael Upshaw who clearly set me up by conspiring with at a least three wardens—who can OIG protect? I am not the only one! Who else have OIG failed to protect while protecting criminals like slug Upshaw? Never has OIG been given a better case with a crate-load of documents.62

Bryan, you must remember in July of 2012 my attempt to see you. Rick Thaler does. But neither of you could. Thaler knew about Polunsky and retired to avoid the fallout.

Without a deep investigation by a detailed-oriented detective—as if there was such a creature—there will never be justice. Most OIG officers have less education than perhaps 85% of the Chaplains, just as perhaps all of the OIG officers have more education than the newly minted Dir. of Rel. Services Timothy Jones.

Who will verify Super Chicken Michael Upshaw, key to the coop Full of Feces?

story much more complicated: HOW was OIG so badly compromised? 63

I have no interest in solving how OIG was comprised, not my expertise. But I did found what others more much qualified should have found. My passion, and LIFE, has been TDCJ Chaplaincy, so much so I earned a doctorate and continued with training all during my 20 years. I successfully defended Chaplaincy in the Texas legislature three times—and that was part of the reason Madeline Ortiz allowed Chaplaincy to be zero budgeted in 2011. Ortiz knew several before and under her abused the hiring process in Chaplaincy—some shown here, yet again. Almost moot, almost her word against mine, except for the horde of abuses and many kooky hires and their *exquisitely* revealing applications.

Fox with a choke collar ... needs fixed, and how!



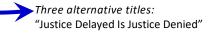
⁶³ REPEAT: www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf, last chap. of Book of Secrets, Upshaw's cover up of Polunsky violations, orders to clean ... — **DOCUMENT his conspiring with wardens.**











As pounded in the Book of Secrets—when I believed OIG honest—OIG had a chance to get their best Dirty Harry and Sherlock Holmes to Polunsky to uncover the **MOTIVE**.





KEY ONE

Why was staff Chaplain David Collier so well protected?

If he is related to Bryan Collier, you know part of why integrity fled. Yet that cannot be ALL. Whether or not, even nepotistic fawning CANNOT account for the MAGNITUDE—there is a worse REASON.

Case of the Protected Chicken! Why did the wardens like mother hens stuff Chaplain Collier under their crooked wings for TEN whole years? Why was Collier protected for the year following the Book of Secrets? I hinted that there could have been a murder at Polunsky; Chaplain Collier did say he knew where the **body was buried**. He most likely said that to other volunteers. The wardens knew, as I have documented; volunteers bragged about their "wardens' support" in the coop Full of Feces, multiple and dangerous droppings everywhere.

If I stop, who will see? Who ELSE in TDCJ will look and find these data, replete with violations of policy? WHO? OIG has proven it will not and cannot. We should be able to trust our administrators, but when they habitually violate policy and trash good ethics—even after many exposures—who will check?

That is, **Bryan** and **Dale** and **all of TEXAS**, really and truly histrionically:

Do you WANT to know when the LOWEST-by-far is obviously hired?

Do you WANT to know when one CLEARLY violates policy?

Do you want to know when staffers CLEARLY cover up?

How about when Whistle Blowers are given falsified disciplinaries?

Very briefly, for me, MY Demise began when I was persecuted for a Dec. 1, 2011, 50-page Faith-Based Housing Letter—for in two months I was with three disciplinaries and mandatory dismissal proceedings, clear weaponizing of disciplinaries.⁶⁴ Yes, said before, but here with a new light. Marvin Dunbar contrived a sloppy disciplinary, and during his bogus disciplinary hearing spent 75% of the time trying to humiliate that letter that he so obviously had not himself read. Bryan Collier sent it to Dunbar to analyze, but Dunbar just flubbed his way in a disciplinary—a most disgusting affair. Real kicker was Super Chicken Michael Upshaw sending a newly minted Goodman Unit Warden Bill Lewis of the Gib Lewis Unit to "investigate" me over TWO allegations; one, a completely false allegation of an inappropriate relationship with an offender (detailed in Book of Secrets with Lewis' official report), and the second a falsified violation of a SOP about a photo of inmates and volunteers putting together Christmas cards (I had the warden's written approval, as always). The latter was slug Upshaw ordering a *falsified* violation that initiated the dismissal process nevertheless—all documented in

Compare my letter with its legal equivalent that also has not been addressed to date: Alexander Volokh's "Do Faith-Based Prisons Work?" 63:1 Alabama Law Review (2011), 43-95, complementing the Faith-Based Housing Letter above in a superb way: www.PreciousHeart.net/Volokh-Article.pdf ... QR Code >



Bwak

Bwak

Bwak

Bwak



⁶⁴ See www.PreciousHeart.net/Maness-Faith-Based-Housing.pdf, heartfelt 50-page letter, encouraging Brad Livingston to meet with a Barry Lynn of the Americans United for Separation of Church and State. It still has not been addressed, still has relevance—more then—given the incompetence of the how the faith-based housing has

the Book of Secrets—that was mediated also by slug Upshaw, both accuser and judge, and then ... wait for it ... I am moved to Polunsky. OIG cannot touch Upshaw, despite documented evil. That was explained in great referenced detail in the Book of Secrets, but that is my story that must take the last seat on this plane. Nothing anyone can or will do about that until the worst is verified and Upshaw proven a traitor.

Of that above series, what is critical to note here is that very clearly OIG is supposed to investigate "inappropriate inmate relationships." Do you hear me now? That will make a great lawsuit! Hard as climbing Mt. Everest to condense, but the gist is here.

KEY TWO. I should have said it clearly a two dozen times now: Super Chicken Michael Upshaw conspired with and *ordered* two wardens to falsify a disciplinary that resulted in a mandatory termination ... then Upshaw was the judge again in the "mediation" that sent me to Polunsky, a mediation where the mediator had no power or knowledge to truly mediate a policy created by Upshaw. Then Super Chicken Upshaw is KEY to the cover up of the Polunsky Chapel.65

How many laws were broken there Dale? vou not somewhat liable, too? Come now.

Honorable sir, are

Are you really going to let Super Chicken Upshaw go?

Dale, if not truly liable, you are legally and morally responsible. Your predecessor Olive Bell was played, I am afraid to say (and show below), but you and Alan Polunsky will know much better; your legal training should allow you see more between these lines. These are not mere allegations—sir—they are documents proving beyond any doubt.

E. Case of the Fox Chasing the Wrong Chicken—Coop Is on Fire!

1. Maness "Terrorist Threat" for Single Sentence ... & NAKED KING

FACT – Upshaw kept OIG from what? ... 1. Kept OIG from investigating an allegation on me for inappropriate prisoner relationship at the Gib Lewis Unit—despicable!, and 2. Kept OIG from investigating the longest cover up of violations in TDCJ history at Polunsky dangerous.

How did slug Upshaw do that?

Or, more importantly and super-whopper relevant: WHY did OIG ignore that? "2."—I faxed to OIG the first 25-page exposure,66 then sent a hard copy. It took a year to obtain the TDCJ investigation of Alford investigating himself, after which I sent via FedEx Express the monumental 700-page Book of Secrets with 3 CDs of photos, recorded interviews, and a witness list of 50. Never in TDCJ history has OIG been given a more substantial case.

I was framed by a conspiracy of fools for documented whistle blowing for 20 years. Perhaps I'll call my next book:

Terrorist Chaplain Narrowly Escapes the Naked King

Yes, to the world—from the tops of all the houses in Texas—TBCJ Chairman and labor employment expert Oliver Bell weaponized OIG to have them officially investigate a "terrorist threat" for emailing him this,

⁶⁶ See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Five-Letters-Polunsky.pdf - #2, 25-pg fax to OIG, 10-29-2012. QR Code >





⁶⁵ Op. cit., fn. 20-21, www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf, last chap. of Book of Secrets, Upshaw's cover up. Hard copy sent to ALL the TBCJ board in 2014, and emailed to all who had emails. . QR Code >

"And, if OIG does nothing, I do not think I will have any other options left"67

Bell weaponized the OIG *not* because of that sentence, but because as a charter member of his labor consortium I asked him *in that same email* to have a breakout session at the next consortium on this labor fiasco at Polunsky. See the investigation here that took me **over a year** to obtain, and then obtain *only* with the help of the Texas AG's office—TDCJ did *not* want me to have that. Why? Read the investigation conclusion about concern about my *books* and *letters*—unbelievable but, oh, so *rich* for my case—how important it was for OIG to REPORT that Maness was finished ... that

Maness would not write any more books or letters.

I had sent the 700-page *Book of Secrets* and got no a response. When OIG finally called me about the *Book of Secrets*, willing to "talk," **I drove to Huntsville** for my own investigation. Sat for two hours, explained all. I don't remember Chairman Oliver Bell's name coming up. The officers *were* aware of the *Book of Secrets*—they said so—and wanted to know if I had any more evidence or material. I did not.

READ the OIG investigation report and note the last lines, where I am quoted as saying, "I am through." I thought they were *finally* investigating the *Book of Secrets* and the horrid violations at Polunsky. NO—no, they were not. "I am through," was my response as I was walking out, as Lt. Welter put his hand on my shoulder and asked, "Is there going to be any more letters or emails to MY BOSS?" To that, I did say, "No, I am through."

Two months later ... nothing. OR request after OR request followed for months after, my receiving "nothing responsive." I appealed to the Texas AG, **a year later**, and finally found out that I, myself, was being investigated for ... for ... for ... for ... for ... Hah! – no wonder OIG did NOT

Terrorist Threat by an old Chaplain! 68 – come on now!

Oliver Bell, war hero, afraid? *Really afraid of an old Chaplain?* No sir, no way, gentlemen. Read my email—truth is, Mr. Bell did *not* want to host a breakout session at his upcoming labor consortium meeting. I asked him about doing one there on the Polunsky cover-up. Bell was a "labor" expert, alright, but not where it counted most. Chairman Bell had my telephone number, we had chatted a few times, he was "looking forward to meeting me" at the next consortium

want to release it

Bell weaponized OIG. Simple and clear. Look see.

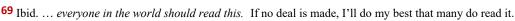
meeting ... before that email. We were, in fact, "buddies" going to meet soon.

"Threat" for an email to Bell and Alan Polunsky? Nah ... truth is, if they or *anyone*—including you, Dale—say at any time, "No more emails," well then, *there will be no more*. Opt out—*fine*—no more exposures to you. Alan has not yet opted out. Bell never responded ... except through his weaponizing of OIG. But Bell could have been a man and called me about it! Clearly, you all know, though a liked chairman—Bell is not in your or Alan's league regarding true and respected legal expertise. Hey, you all have earned master's degrees, too, and perhaps juris doctorates—cause, for you, education mattered.

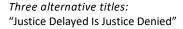
Read the report!⁶⁹ I was never asked in the OIG "interview" about my email to Bell, just allowed to talk. See the report.

What is worse is how OIG was manipulated to help cover up my exposure of Polunsky.

⁶⁸ See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/OIG-Investigation-Finale.pdf – Aug. 15, 2017, 30-page letter commentary on OIG investigation to Bryan Collier, Dale Wainwright, TDCJ's counsel Sharon Howell. . **QR Code >**







⁶⁷ See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/OIG-Investigation-Finale.pdf – Aug. 15, 2017, 30-page letter commentary on OIG investigation to Bryan Collier, Dale Wainwright, TDCJ's counsel Sharon Howell. . QR Code >

How did Super Chicken Michael Upshaw do that? ... To this day, violations occur as just exposed at Goodman Unit hiring of their Chaplain. To this day, severe, dangerous violations persist at Polunsky. Slug Upshaw cleaned Polunsky so that the prisoners could continue to use computers totally unsupervised—yes—still going on today.

If in Chaplaincy, how many other departments are so infected, so destitute that they even desire to hire the lowest qualified? What about Legal? Accounting? Human Resources? Engineering?⁷⁰ Time for a RPD forensic audit—never heard of it?—part of the problem.

But let's investigate TBCJ ex-Chairman Bell more.

I was investigated for a terrorist threat! For blowing the whistle, trusting OIG to investigate documented violations that took me 1,000-plus hours to put together!

That is ROTTEN and needs PUBLICATION to High Heaven!

Let all the world KNOW I was INVESTIGATED as a TERRORIST for doing RESEARCH that Exposed the TBCJ Chairman's FAILURE to READ

OIG did not investigate me at Gib Lewis. OIG did not investigate Super Chicken Michael Upshaw that set up a falsified disciplainry, that abused mediation, that sent me to Polunsky (leaving behind 20 sterling years at Gib Lewis Unit), then Super Chicken Upshaw knew of the Polunsky Violations for six-plus years and COVERED all of them up, keeping OIG out & away from that 10-29-12, 25-page fax. Then, slug Michael Upshaw orders ALL CLEANED without a single disciplinary and ... catch this ... without a SINGLE effort at discovery of HOW the life-sentenced murderers OBTAINED and USED for six years illegitimate computers, a rogue wireless network, cameras, color laser printers ... the Book of Secrets. The backbone to a Best Seller—yeehaw. FORGET NOT:

Life-sentenced murderers' 2 GBs encrypted that Upshaw CLEANED!

Rock-soled PROOF of malignancy to TDCJ's Mission in three FACTS:

- 1. FACT of documented violations,
- **2.** FACT of slug Upshaw's *cleaning* and cover up of Polunsky,
- **3.** FACT of no disciplinaries for anyone—nada

Michael Upshaw Given those THREE documented FACTS, among more, how is OIG doing its job when those FACTS are exposed and OIG silent, totally neutered? Fox with a choke collar.

How about the TBCJ? What good is the TBCJ, then? Is the TBCJ only a rubber stamp, too, totally dependent upon TDCJ's own reports? Hard to tell from these documents.

OIG was clearly neutered, a gross dependent of TDCJ, when it cannot investigate such a vast and well-documented cover up that was ongoing at Polunsky.

Bryan and Dale-how did Super Chicken Upshaw and his chickadee Richard Alford both get promotions right after that? HOW? It is obvious here.

Cause OIG is impotent! Or, slug Michael Upshaw and Bruce Toney sat down together shortly after my 25-page fax on 1-29-12. Dale, help me here, but isn't that clear obstruction of justice. After such an exposure, someone jerked the Fox's collar.

Is Bryan Collier related to David Collier, the most protected and policy-violating Chaplain in U.S. history? Perhaps David Collier really does know where the bodies are buried at Polunsky.

OIG certainly helped BURY many bodies, metaphorically, if not literally!

⁷⁰ Happening in Engineering? When the multi-million-dollar High Security expansion cell block was finished at the Gib Lewis Unit, they had about TEN of the huge 10,000 lb. concrete pre-fab walls LEFTOVER. And upon completion, there was no office for the Chaplain, and our allotted Chaplaincy office furniture was parceled out to others. I kept the inventory, reported it Chaplaincy HQ. A couple of years later, Chaplaincy got a broom closet for an office, thankfully.

Chairman Oliver Bell just did not read the documents, for they were heavy. Bell just believed the slug Michael Upshaw? No sirs. Mr. Bell just believed Bryan Collier, who I still believe to be a good man, but Collier just believed slug Michael Upshaw, to the shame of any reader.

Chairman Bell got a hold of the *Book of Secrets*, too, I made sure of it. Then chatted on the telephone with him. Then emailed him and Alan Polunsky. I needed help. OIG called me and I drove to Hunstville, talked two hours, under the guise that finally the Book of Secrets and false disciplinaries were being investigated. A year later—via OR request—I found out they did not record the interview (I should have recorded it). It took a fight and over a year to get the OIG investigation documents!

When I found that I myself was the one they were investigated for emailing this:

"And, if OIG does nothing, I do not think I will have any other options left"71

That was true when I emailed it, and still is true—only now, we know OIG was manipulated too easily, even by the Chairman of the TBCJ. What a shock that was. But READ the bottom page for an item that did not come up in the interview, but was of GREAT importance in their conclusion. Scream it from the mountain! If not OIG dissolution and Bruce Toney's shame and Cris Love' resignation, here is the reason for a 10-year forensic case audit and much more— OIG dependence exposed!

2. Chaplain Collier's "Offshore Accounts" Fiasco

This is the conclusion to the OIG's official report of me as a Terrorist Threat, just packed with critical information.

When asked if Mr. Maness was finished sending books, emails, and/or other requests to Mr. Livingston and/or Mr. Collier, Maness stated that he was "done." Mr. Maness stated, "I give you my word" when asked if he were truly "done" pursuing his previously addressed complaints against TDCJ. Mr. Maness admitted that in his allegations he used "a little twist on language" to make his point. As an example, Maness stated that 'off shore accounts' were just normal vendor accounts. Mr. Maness continued that he lost a lot of sleep dwelling over his allegations, which may have contributed to some of his "Mania," When the interview formally ended, Mr. Maness repeated that he was done with his complaints, and would not be communicating with TDCJ Executives, Chairman Bell, or Mr. Polunsky in the future. 4-23-14 6-6-14 Approving Supervisor's Signatur

Though the interview was not recorded, it was after the interview as I was walking out that Lt. Welter put his arm around me and asked me, "Now, is my boss going to get any more letters?" To which, I said, "No, I am through"—let me repeat—I thought and was led to believe they were investigating the Book of Secrets. Finally someone was going to get to this. Of course, I did not bring anything else, because at that time, what else did they **need**? With the 700-page Book of Secrets was a DVD and two CDs with videos, recorded interviews—hey you all—what *more* did they need? It had a ton of evidence from about 100 OR responses and a witness list of

See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/OIG-Investigation-Finale.pdf - pg 22. QR Code > 72 See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/OIG-Investigation-Finale.pdf - pg 18. QR Code >



50. They led me to believe they were investigating the *Book of Secrets*. But let's look at this closer.

Also note "twist of language" that they construed as "normal vendor accounts"—not true. I used rhetoric, as here, to convince, to raise the heat, to actuate the infamy; yet I felt "rhetoric"—the word—wasted in that interview. To the officers it certainly would have sounded pedantic and therefore distracted.

Regardless, they clearly did not get my meaning, and then they used it for their purposes as best they could. Goodness, the *major* portion of the 700-page documented exposure was

"life-sentenced murderers *totally* unsupervised for *years* with illicit computers, cameras, and printers"

that took TDCJ's computer techs *four weeks* to CLEAN under **orders** of slug Michael Upshaw, **Mr. Clean's finest hour**—YES—but that was not a real concern for the OIG officers.

Why? Why were murderers' unsupervised encrypted computers not a concern?

Well then, see what they wrote—read their report. **See what was a concern—Me!** My writing of letters. My writing of BOOKS. Each one of which contained documents exposing *another* unique violation of policy, many of them linked here.

Read what they put in their report on my exposure of the Polunsky Chaplaincy "Offshore Accounts." This was in the *Book of Secrets*, and I very clearly *told them* again that "offshore account" was Chaplain Collier's "Ministry VISA card" that was used to order whatever computer supplies the prisoners wanted. The OIG officers did not *write* that, but that was in the *Book of Secrets* that they said they possessed, but—alas—**did not read.** This "offshore account" was totally outside of TDCJ Chaplaincy normal protocols and certainly HOW the prisoners got so much illegal computer equipment. Do you see? The OIG was not interested in HOW the prisoners got all of their contraband that the Super Chicken Upshaw *cleaned* and returned, and OIG was not interested in WHO purchased it all, WHO brought it in—not interested in Chaplain David Collier's violations. Who else helped?

OIG protected a dangerous violator, including Chicken Michael Upshaw.

You see, *prison-wise*, a real OFFSHORE account was created by Chaplain Collier, used by several volunteers, Collier proud of his tricky way of getting contraband into Polunsky. His OFFSHORE account was premeditated to be totally unaccountable to any TDCJ office or TDCJ Chaplaincy HQ and—Bryan have you not learned yet?—totally *unaccountable* to Open Record Requests. And it was totally unaccountable to OIG, who had the written exposure in the *Book of Secrets*, asked me about it, was told by me about it, and then—what?—documented in their report that Collier's OFFSHORE account was "legitimate vendors."

This is elementary school? Dale Wainwright, how much MORE do you need?

Let me put it in super whooper simple terms: OIG aided and abetted clear policy violations, and helped Chicken Upshaw cover up HOW the Polunsky Chaplaincy obtained its horde of contraband equipment that took the TDCJ IT computer Techs four weeks to clean—who came after my 10-29-12 fax to Bryan Collier and to OIG—which were ordered by Chicken Upshaw to clean and ordered returned to Polunsky so the life-sentenced murderers could continue to use totally unsupervised.



In grade school terms: OIG helped cover up HOW Chaplain Collier violated for six years prior to 10-29-18 and for the rest of Collier's time in TDCJ! Then in 2014, OIG twisted "Offshore Account" into legitimate vendors to legitimize Collier's very clear contraband to further cover up. I am sure the OIG officers did not mean to flub up so terribly, yet I could have helped them if I had known they were not really looking at anyone else. But—don't blame

them entirely—for it appears that the officers were themselves being manipulated, even weaponized by Bell and almost certainly by Bruce Toney. Law officers used and manipulated to make the whistle blower Maness look bad and even censure—clearly—and to stop him from writing books. Read the report in the light of the Treason Epilogue. In the light of the Book of Secrets. In the light of the undeniable magnitude of the Polunsky Twilight Zone fiasco.

OUESTION: who told the officers to get Maness to stop writing books? That was their important conclusion! Who told them *not* to fully vet the *Book of Secrets?* If it was Bruce Toney—who received a copy—isn't that **OBSTRUCTION OF JUSTICE?**

You see, OIG was beat up again. In their own documentation, a rather stupid Chaplain David Collier was still influencing Polunsky Chapel before and during the writing of the 700page Book of Secrets, and Collier was influencing and training Polunsky Chaplain Timothy Jones, who would be the Dep. Dir. of Rel. Services after the Book of Secrets arrived and during our OIG interview. WHILE OIG interviewed, Walls Unit Chaplain Collier (as Death Row Chaplain) was still training Polunsky Chapain Timothy Jones, slamming Maness, and facilitating policy violations. While Super Chicken Michael Upshaw was promoted to a division director, and chickadee Richard Alford was promoted to Upshaw's old position of Region 1 Director, OIG was deflected from Polunsky. And soon after the bogus cleaning, the new Polunsky Chaplaincy Timothy Jones was trained by Chaplain Collier to ignore unsupervised life-sentenced murderers, Jones trained in naiveté to help continue the cover up. And don't blame Jones too much, he was just used then as he is today, the long-running habit of RPD. And if as top Chaplain, Jones now spreads the Polunsky-like Twilight Zone free-for-all to other TDCJ units, then—courtesy of RPD—Jones will be unwittingly setting up other Chaplains for dangerous vocational suicide missions.

If ever there was an OIG embarrassment, this is it, and worse, because an old retired Chaplain was the one who exposed it all years ago. That is the power of Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's deceit, a real magician that needs a very close look, and—remember, cause I am going to remind all many more times—the last chapter of the Book of Secrets, the infamous Treason Epilogue was sent to every member of the TBCJ in 2014.73 Yes, that is the degree of Upshaw's subterfuge, that some still believe him a saint, who is the dirtiest, trickiest Super Chicken of all. Mr. Clean's finest hour, the only one who wrote nothing, but guiltiest of all.

But we are not through with the Offshore Account infamy, not in the least.

Another "offshore account" documented in the Book of Secrets the OIG investigators did not read was Vol. Chaplain Ed Reeves award one year for donating \$20,000 to the chapel over the years—look it up. Where did \$20,000 all go? Ask dopey Chaplain Collier, but OIG never did "investigate" Collier or Reeves. Whether from laziness, or too many on their case load, orworse—perhaps OIG simple helped cover up Chaplain Collier. What is the full story, we may never know for sure. But the documents are crystal clear.

OIG did NOT investigate the Polunsky Chapel's TOTAL lack of INVENTORY CONTROL, contolled by prisoners that—through naïve volunteers and crooked staff Chaplain Collier—ordered the \$10,000 of illicit computer equipment, cameras, color laser scanners, expensive sound boards ... through OFFSHORE ACCOUNTS, accounts outside of TDCJ's protocols, outside of any Chaplaincy tracking.

God Almighty—rhetoric, but it escaped the officers. I explained Chaplain David Collier's "ministry account" VISA card. This was not a legitimate "vendor account" as OIG reported, no way, no how; for a high security prison, it was the most illegitimate, calculated piece of fraud to

⁷³ See critical www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf, last chap. of Book of Secrets, Upshaw's cover up. Hard copy sent to ALL the TBCJ board in 2013, emailed to all who had emails. QR Code >



get stuff without any tracking or IT/warden/chaplaincy approvals. For the longest, any computer item was supposed to go through TDCJ's Information Technology department. Yet, of the about six computers and laptops, only one was legitimate—the one from Chaplaincy HQ and connected to the TDCJ mainframe. There is more on those in the *Book of Secrets*. But the kicker is that these contraband computers had been there for many years—years!—and the cameras and color printers, too. All just mailed in, mostly, but—the next kicker—the real tragedy is OIG had no interest in discovery. Eventually—if OIG had investigated—they would

have found the Polunsky Mailroom at odds with Chaplain Collier, having to initiate special protocols to protect themselves from the tonnage of items coming to the most policy-violating chapel in TDCJ and U.S. history.

But most of all—remember—Super Chicken Michael Upshaw cleaned all, so that all the illicit contraband obtained through Chaplain Collier's Offshore Accounts would then become legal. Super Chicken Upshaw cleaned so the life-sentenced murderers could continue UNSUPERVISED.

In spite of the *Book of Secrets*, and now years after Super Chicken Upshaw's *cleaning*, and years after OIG's total absence—we will *never know* all of the contraband inventory, but we should have. But Chaplain Collier was protected by the wardens and OIG, because he was some kind of special, and—I am certain—something happened prior to 2012 that Collier knew about, like where the bodies were buried. Or worse. Who knows?

Who will find out? Yet, Maness' life is endangered, because he loves Chaplaincy

WHOEVER thinks that is normal has a loose screw. But Super Chicken Michael Upshaw covered that up. OIG asked me about it, I told them, and they did *nothing*, and Chaplain David Collier escapes without even a QUESTION.

OIG—Fox with a choke collar. Not the OIG officers who interviewed me—no sir—but Bruce Toney, the BOSS, who got it all. Well ... what *did* Toney do? I said it before, it is subtle, but read the report. Why was it important to conclude that Maness would write no more letters and books? It is just inescapable that the officers were not told or hinted or in some form *ordered* or pressured to address "Maness writing books" as they completed their official law enforcement investigation of "Terrorist Threat" originating from one statement that



has no threat in the words—just twist by Chairman Bell to justify a law officer visit.

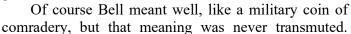
OIG—**Fox with a Choke Collar Choking Contraband Cleaning.** Fact is, to date, there has been no official investigation of Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's indisputable *cleaning* of contraband. Then the *return* of cleaned contraband. So prisoners could *continue* not surprised.

3. Oliver Bell ... He Was the Naked King! ... Weaponizing OIG

After a year of *fighting* and appealing to the Texas AG, I finally got the OIG investigation released—*do read the conclusion*—again, what does that say? It says their agenda was to ascertain the security of the Bell and Polunsky because of *letters* and *books*. The investigators CONCLUDED that I had promised NOT to share any more letters and books. What of the content? Hah! I am to STOP sharing illegal policy violations.

I have no desire to harass. But there is something else underlying all, and sadly that is exchairman Bell's naiveté, making it easy for him to be played or manipulated.

Naked King! No Chairman's Coin for me, you know, the coin Bell passed out at random to those throughout TDCJ, those of who's work and onduty performance he knew nothing. A few actually framed the "Chairman Coins" to display in their office. Marvin Dunbar framed his and hung it on his wall, so proud of that coin given for what Dunbar has no idea. I don't remember anything any more significant on Dunbar's wall. Others who saw the coin being given throughout TDCJ were not jealous; they simply wondered if Bell would have given if he had really known the recipient. Though I know that Bell meant well, yet—forgive me for another exposure—the coin became a hidden laughing stock, not unlike the **Naked King** who *thought* he was wearing a priceless garment.





Bell was never a part of the staff, and the completely arbitrary nature resulted in a farcical revelation of Bell's truly naïve nature of which so many took advantage.

Same thing for Bell's four principles of correction, but a few wardens had them painted on the walls of the Officer's Dining Room, none of which were novel. For those who knew Dr. George Beto's (1916-91) innovations and maxims, some are still painted on TDCJ walls; his maxims were new and helpful. Though well-intentioned, Mr. Bell's were not new, not much more than "Apples are red, oranges are orange." Yet, Beto was also known as the "preacher with the baseball bat," funny then, but wreaking with civil right violations. Beto had a reputation of cruelty to prisoners and denying them rights to see attorneys. Still, Beto modernized the prisons from some truly barbaric practices, retiring in 1972 shortly after Ruiz delivered his hand-written petition that ushered in the most substantial and long-lasting change for TDC/TDCJ.

That relevance has come full circle here. Some want to force prisoners into the Protestant Christian religion with all means, regardless of the Constitution. Bell was pleased with the faith-based housing, but he was also innocent there, too. I suspect you, Dale, will see much more in the following.

Dale or Bryan—if you do NOT want any more EXPOSURES, you tell me!

I'll find others.

Believe this—though *every* letter repeated a desire for justice, importantly each had a new exposure **not in the previous letters.** Just like this one. Just like the last 180-page Goodman Unit hiring fiasco letter.

This is very personal. A "terrorist threat" is a most serious crime, especially these days, and implies the most brutally insane and cowardly intentions to inflict death. Now that is on my record for writing exposures that OIG does not investigate. And, of all the persons, I was and am a CHAPLAIN, a minister of God, who loves God, and worked harder than anyone else to SAVE the Chaplaincy from assassination in 2011. Then ... the story of this book linked to—goodness—only God knows how many hours spent begging for help. And begging Mr. Bell and Alan Polunsky. And because Mr. Bell did not read or take his TBCJ position seriously enough to fight for justice for all, I document more exposures. And the abuse to Chaplaincy continued through gross even racist violations of the MANY TDCJ HR policies and security policies. So

now we tell much more: the weaponizing of OIG is no small affair but assaults the core of all that we hold dear in America:



Equal Justice for ALL

So read the OIG report. Notice: Jan. 1, 2014, Maness mails 700-page *Book of Secrets* to Bryan Collier and OIG (sent earlier to arrive on Jan. 1), and on Jan. 8 and 27, I email links to TBCJ Oliver Bell and Alan Polunsky ... begging for help. In Feb. Oliver Bell "requested OIG to interview" Maness, and ... wait for it ... on

Feb. 3 Maness is investigated for Terrorist Threat! 74

Instead of responding to my email, in the context of the email itself and the *Book of Secrets* sent, Bell clearly weaponized OIG for my writing books, though he feigned a fear, because he really did not want to deal with me as a charter member of his labor consortium anymore. Soon after, my membership with his consortium was cancelled *without* notice—poor me.

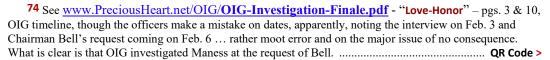
That is not professional, but also speaks volumes not worthy of space here.

READ the OIG report. See that this was directed by Chairman Bell for the single sentence and to see if Maness had anything else "to add" to what was given and was previously "investigated." I give the whole OIG report here in the footnote linked to the PDF, which took a dozen OR requests and appeals to the Texas AG to obtain and a whole year to obtain. See with open eyes and realize that the report is ALL that was investigated at Polunsky. Again, I requested for over a year for ALL of the OIG reports regarding the Book of Secrets and the 25-page fax of 10-29-12—including disciplinaries. See the OIG report, and see that other than the officers squashing the relevance of the "offshore account," there was NO INVESTIGATION at all of the documents given—none, zilch, nada. As bad as is the "offshore account" and the total absence of "inventory control," the worst absences in the report is this: not a single mention of the six years prior of life-sentenced murderers unsupervised on illegitimate contraband computers that Super Chicken Upshaw *cleaned*. investigative infamy is that the OIG did not investigate Upshaw's cleaning, and—therefore since OIG did not investigate that cleaning there was no need to investigate HOW Chaplain Collier smuggled all his contraband into the Polunsky high security prison. And OIG certainly did not investigate the wardens who had high resolution cameras that viewed all the violations every day.

If OIG cannot investigate the *cleaning of contraband* in a maximum security Death Row prison and *how the contraband* got there—what good is OIG?

READ the Report. If there is any other report, then Texas law was violated again, because I made many requests for all OIG reports (and if they did violate law and withheld it—you know the reason, to keep Maness from exposing its failures too).

See that the investigators repeated my complaint about a disciplinary. But they had no concern for how I was set up, which struck me hard and sad, and only after did I find out why. I was the victim, *thinking* they were investigating the crime against me, when actually I, myself, was the one being investigated. See OIG report pdf page 18, where I truly did not ask permission to post on Facebook. There was no policy on posting on Facebook. I followed policy, and needed no more permission to publish anywhere else in the world—everyone knows





that. Just as TDCJ now posts on Facebook itself. **Upshaw's falsification is seen right there:** he ordered Warden Bill Lewis to investigate, and even Lewis wrote that my then Senior Warden Cody Ginsel had looked at the photos before I left the unit. I had all the permissions as I had for 20 years. Even on the written permission, I said I was going to show them to the churches, which was easy to do on Facebook. Once taken with proper permission, the photos were mine to do with as I pleased, to brag about Christmas cards given, for God's sake! It is absolutely and totally insane—a Divine Comedy—that after obtaining written permission that I should *ever again* have to ask permission for every sharing or publication for all eternity.

What is terrible is that at the same time—as documented in the *Book of Secrets*—the first disciplinary was being processed for exposing a crooked volunteer by email to my boss, as I was supposed to do. At the *same time* Gib Lewis Warden Frank Helm had *fired* my volunteer Chaplain Melvin Bell for no *documented* reason—an affair as foul as can be—running afoul of several policies worse than the violations contrived against me. But Helm did not even get a slap on the hand. What Helm did was 100x worse than what was contrived against me. All detailed in the *Book of Secrets*.

Yet, one cannot really fault these two OIG investigators too much, for the material mountain was daunting then, even for those used to sifting mountains, and it continues to grow like a volcano. Eventually, Krakatoa will blow, and justice win when truly courageous leaders help victims and help save Chaplaincy from such abuses. Once again:

"And, if OIG does nothing, I do not think I will have any other options left"75

Still true. The easy route through the mountain pass is through Polunsky, and *seeing* the documents that clearly reveal Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's cover up in the critical Treason Epilogue, and in other documents, most them referenced here. 76 If you can see the horrid cover up in the Treason Epilogue, then the Deep State will take its first fatal blow, perhaps even to total revamping of OIG or OIG's dissolution. Perhaps someone can then determine the real role Bruce Toney and Cris Love had in the Polunsky cover up and even influencing the OIG officers to make sure Maness does not write more books. Perhaps—a worthy question—Upshaw and Toney and Love got together shortly after my 25-page 10-29-12 fax to obstruct justice. Who knows? Facts indicate something like that, for Super Chicken Upshaw did certainly *clean* all and OIG was *kept clear* of the Chicken Coop. And it is critical to know and pursue that OIG did this *knowing* of Upshaw's *cleaning* and of Chaplain Collier's contraband.

Polunsky Contraband Cleaning Fiasco is another reason to Dissolve OIG.

And that the victim of Upshaw's falsification was the one exposing that is no small issue, where the victim is completely ignored, and another reason for OIG dissolution. Victims should not be ignored. **TDCJ needs a truly independent law enforcement** capable of doing more than I did, yet has **done nothing but support cover up** of violations, clean contraband, exempt violators, and make arbitrary what is most sacred in Texas—justice and equality.

4. Real Terrorist—Pattern of Weaponizing Disciplinary & OIG

Terrorist Threat—now that is documented! Me, Maness, who has written well over 1,000 pages of exposures, yet has yet to see the justice. In fact, who is the *terrorist* now, but Super Chicken Michael Upshaw? See the story unfold properly, yet the documents that have been

⁷⁵ See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/OIG-Investigation-Finale.pdf – Aug. 15, 2017, 30-page letter with commentary on OIG investigation to Bryan Collier, Dale Wainwright, TDCJ's counsel Sharon Howell. . QR Code >







laboriously laid out for years—by a single Chaplain—documents that have to date fallen on blind eyes.

Here is the REAL Terrorist Timeline

- 1. 2001– I write Chaplain Professional Equity (CPE) & lead 70 Chaplains to Austin; we win our first pay group raise in 40 years; see Addendum 13.5.
- 2. 2002 I revised CPE adding a Timeline of unethical job description tweaking for several; Ex. Dir. Gary Johnson initiates an OIG investigation. 77
- 3. 2003 Carl Jefferies PUNISHES Chaplaincy, cutting 33%, cut 50 Chaplains to avoid cutting his division fairly by 10%, ignoring the 2001 Market Study.
- 4. 2007 Maness leads small effort to get 25 more Chaplains back.
- 5. 2011, Jan Madeline Ortiz KILLS Chaplaincy, zero budgeted w/out documents.
- 6. 2011 by April, Maness helps lead fight that SAVED Chaplaincy.
- 7. 2011 June Marvin Dunbar shortly orders all units Faith-Based Housing, not considering Chaplaincy work load, unit staffing, or volunteer availability.
- 8. 2011 Dec. Maness writes 50-page Faith Based Letter in Dec. 2011.
- 9. 2012 In 3 months Maness has 3 disciplinaries forcing mandatory dismissal—punished for whistle blowing. I begin the fight for my career.
- 10. 2012 June Maness "mediated" by Upshaw.
- 11. 2012 July Oct, Maness exposes Polunsky violations, Warden Alford resists, harasses.
- 12. 2012, Oct. 29 Maness faxes 25-page exposure to Bryan Collier & OIG, forced to retire.
- **13.** Maness writes several more letters, Open Record requests, NOTHING.
- 14. Jan. 2014, Maness sends 700-page Book of Secrets w DVD of videos, photos, interviews to Bryan Collier and OIG Toney (Cris Love?) ... Jan. 2014 ... emails TBCJ Chairman Bell.
- 15. Feb. 2014 yeah Chairman Bell weaponizes OIG to investigate Maness for Terrorist Threat for writing "books," takes a **YEAR** & Texas AG aid to get copy of the report!
- **16.** Manes still writing "books" documenting more violations **OIG still silent!**

Pattern in short:

- A. Weeks after 50-page Faith-based Housing Letter, I am fighting for my career with a dismissal proceeding ... sordid and sloppy, but clear weaponization
- B. Weeks after the Book of Secrets in Jan. 2014, I am investigated for a Terrorist Threat, sordid and sloppy OIG weaponization, only it takes me a year to get the OIG report—they really did not want me to write this book, too.

PATTERN is Clear for the Astute. I write the 50-page Faith-based Housing Letter, and Dunbar contrives a disciplinary for me, in which he harasses that letter. Upshaw orders the falsification of a disciplinary that leads to my dismissal, then to his "mediation" farce (documents clear). At Polunsky, Warden Alford contrives a letter of reprimand for my exposing, a letter that disappears with my response—the reprimand solely to chide me for exposing, not for any violation I did. On my last days with TDCJ, I fax a 25-page exposure to Byran Collier and OIG, expecting to hear from OIG for the multitude of dangerous violations documented. Nothing. I write more long letters, then a 700-page Book of Secrets to document all, while I could still remember all. I email Allan Polunsky and Oliver Bell, with links to the Book of Secrets. Pattern?—instead of being a man, and very much like Dunbar, Upshaw, Alford—instead of asking me, Mr. Bell *charges* me with "terrorist threat" for a single sentence (to avoid answering my question for a breakout session at his labor consortium of which I was a







charter member!), and that threat is used to CONCLUDE any investigation of the Five Letters and 700-page *Book of Secrets*. Convenient and conniving—the **OIG concludes Maness will not write more books!**

PATTERN?—easy—rather than CORRECT violations, TDCJ regularly weaponizes the disciplinary process and OIG to send messages of cover up.

Why? - Why are violations allowed to Continue?

STOP abusing Chaplaincy.

Help Save the Benign Gentle Chaplaincy Profession

5. Maness Shuts Up—OIG Case Closed! ... Read Conclusions

Read the OIG report. It was important for them to STRESS that Maness would shut up, not write any more BOOKS, letter, emails. Read the report.

But then this! **The OIG report was** *also* an investigation of the *Book of the Secrets*, as the officers clearly wrote that Bell asked OIG to see if Maness had any other material, and the investigators *did ask* if I had any more. No, I felt the 700-page *Book of Secrets* and emails with a few more exposures were enough. It would be enough, too, for those really concerned with 10 years of cover up, Upshaw's falsifying a disciplinary, Upshaw's conspiring with *many* wardens, and Upshaw's *cleaning* of Polunsky and **returning much** so the life-sentenced murderers could *continue* using computers totally unsupervised.

But they concluded, to comfort a naked king, Mr. Oliver Bell, and who else? Toney? Cris Love? They concluded that Maness was through "writing books," through blowing the whistle! Through complaining about dangerous policy violations ... through documenting unfair hiring practices. Maness—just SHUT up about the LONGEST cover up in TDCJ history.

No ... not going to shut up about that. Defending Chaplaincy and Exposing that longest cover up is

one of my greatest works! 78

Worse, because of my activity in the legislature, a few have told a few Texas Representatives that "Maness has been officially investigated for an alleged TERRORIST Threat." Yes, I was, and now you know precisely that it was for one single sentence:

"And, if OIG does nothing, I do not think I will have any other options left"79

How cheap of ex-Chairman Bell to weaponize the OIG, under the sloppy guise of fear for himself or fear for Polunsky. Believe me, Alan Polunsky was *not* afraid of me or my pen. And, now, I still don't know, except to go public and look to legal avenues. YES—that sentence was true then, and it is true today. No threat! OMG—but the OIG investigation was in part to *stop the Maness' letters* of exposure. At least seven times I asked for copies of any and all OIG investigations of the *Book of Secrets*, and Polunsky, and none to date.

And since this OIG report has the *pretense* of investigation, and—as important—no investigation at all to all the expenses made for contraband at Polunshy and no investigation

⁷⁹ See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/OIG-Investigation-Finale.pdf – page 22. QR Code >



⁷⁸ See www.PreciousHeart.net for my nine books, 100-plus published articles, 100s more and well over 30,000 links all over the world, not including those mentioned here.

to horde of major violations documented in the subsequent letters. What do we make of this? Not any disciplinaries for anyone? Of late at the multiple violations at the Goodman Unit hire, no disciplinary was given to now retired white Warden Beard for his botched violations in the Chaplain hire of Goodman Unit, by missing not just me, but more importantly passing the retired Army Command black Chaplain with VASTLY more experience, education, and training than the retired white laundry man hired who at least has an online degree. And then last year, in light of 20 years of exposures, they hire Timothy Jones as Dep. Dir. of Religious Services, the lowest qualified top Chaplain in TDCJ's history, again we scream without even a non-accredited degree in a profession expecting a masters.

This is big news for TDCJ. Its RPD division can abuse the Chaplaincy profession in spite of repeated exposures of cleaned contraband, cover up, and hiring anyone.

We can twist these words in a 100 more ways, and perhaps we should. With each twist, there is another degree of violation of ethics. And yet as clear as is the violation of many policies and ethics and good business—so very clear—there is some Fox who *still* thinks Super Chicken Upshaw did a service to TDCJ in his cover up. The most stunning revelation the honorable see is this: if to Chaplaincy—and royal manifold degree of cover up at Polunsky—that means Super Chicken Upshaw has done this MANY TIMES in the past, and like him, also his chickadees Timothy Simmons and Richard Alford and only God knows how many others. WHAT other kinds of contraband did Upshaw clean? Polunsky was a ROYAL cleaning, so how MANY other EASIER times did Upshaw clean? How many other careers did Upshaw and his crooked wardens ruin? Bryan and Dale—because of the scope of the cleaning, this was not Upshaw's first time! Anyone can SEE that! Bryan Collier—do you see? Dale?

Ask Upshaw to report that! What was OIG's job there? Why am I the one to ask?

Dishonorable chickens **AFFECT** employee attrition, Byran & Dale—do not sleep on it, bet on it.

Back to Bell and Dissolution of OIG—let me reinforce. Guess what? If I had *not* talked to Bell on the phone ... had *not* been a charter member of his consortium ... had not already sent a 700-page Book of Secrets ... his concern might have had a shred of merit. But his sentence that I had "no evidence" was clear evidence he had read nothing. He could have asked me. Yet there is much, much more.

That sentence—now six years after the first exposures at Polunsky—is the reason to dissolve OIG and to place it within the Texas Rangers. By ex-Chairman Bell's own words, nevertheless, for such a bad and unmanly reason. Still, OIG found "no evidence" from 700pages and another 200-plus pages sent since then, and that 180 pages sent last year exposing the complete farce of selection at the little Goodman Unit, including the failure to hire ret. Army Command Chaplain Johnson (who made more in the Army than the current Dir. of Rel. Services makes) over a career laundry man with training records falsified by a dopey Regional Chaplain. Think about that ... just the short story.80

STOP the abuse of Chaplaincy. What goes on here when OIG is so ... Dale?

⁸⁰ Op. Cit. fn. 1, 180-page Book of Secrets, Part Two, sent Aug. 15, 2017, to you, Bryan, HR, and legal



Bwak?

How MANY

times before

has Upshaw

CLEANED?

Regional Director

Michael Upshaw

Time to look at dissolving OIG, divesting it, sending Cris Love on his way. "No evidence" from 700-pages, with photos, recorded interviews, and—so tidy—TDCJ's own IT computer techs and their emails. It took four weeks to clean. Look at slug Richard Alford's lying IOC, too, and see he went up the "chain of command" as he declared to Upshaw, but there is no document or email *released* from OR *showing* what Alford actually did. Alford *called* Super Chicken Upshaw, and—very cunning—Upshaw just *told* his chickadee what he needed to do. Upshaw never *wrote* anything. Thank God for Open Records laws and what *was* written. Yet, the tonnage of violations at Polunsky could not be hidden within a circus tent.

FACT—my 25-page fax on 10-29-12 that got the ball rolling ... and it continues somewhat today.81 Alford *knew* and did nothing until I pulled him out of his closet.

Worse—one has to have blinders *not* to see this. Or you have to have a tad of experience. Among his lies, Alford very clearly says in his IOC that all the computers were taken to his office, administration, and then to IT offices for *cleaning* and ... what? Oh I must emphasize this, scream it from the highest hill in Austin, because Huntsville and OIG had no interest:

Cleaned Contraband RETURNED—yeah, think about that!

And in the documents, I show by the TDCJ computer techs' emails that Chaplain Collier would "resist" because on their first *talks* the policy-violating Chaplain Collier really thought he was okay in *NOT SUPERVISING* life-sentenced murderers on his illicitly obtained computers obtained through his own specially created offshore account that an oblivious OIG felt was approved "vendors." Same for ret. Wardens Timothy Simmons and Richard Alford ... and, look at Alford's OIC and my splendid and infamous Treason Epilogue, the inimitable super-sleuth low-life Super Chicken Michael Upshaw who *cleans* all that up.

And Maness, the terrorist threat, has the gall to continue to be concerned. Has the temerity to continue to write books. And ... what? ... at least Open Records folks are following policy: see the sad story that there has been NOT A SINGLE disciplinary.

But notice, in a previous OR request years ago, and reflected in a previous letter, there have been hundreds of employee disciplinaries written at Polunsky over the last ten years. But none, nada, zilcho—zero—were written on Chaplain David Collier, or any warden or asst. warden for allowing the Polunsky Chapel fiasco—Full of Feces. Nor was any written on Warden Beard or dopey Reg. Chaplain Daniel Rose for the obvious hiring fiasco at the Goodman Unit last year. And Marvin Dunbar—no disciplinary either for aiding and abetting so many violations. Not a single one! What elite protection for violators!

10 Year Documented "Protected Class" in the TDCJ Deep State.

In fact, shortly after Polunsky was *cleaned*, the prisoners returned to their now legitimate computers *still* unsupervised. And ... wait for it ... Super Chicken Michael Upshaw and his chickadee Richard Alford were promoted. OIG is never involved. It's **extremely difficult** *not* **to see Bryan Collier aiding** in the cover up. Let me say again:

OIG never investigates the longest cover up in TDCJ History to this day!

My, oh, my! Not going to shut up about that until chaplaincy is safe, and possibly some of my honor restored. GENTLEMEN—Forget the Ombudsman Office ... forget the Ethics Office ... removing them from TDCJ will only "correct" small things that have no bearing on much ... protecting upper management. Everyone one with experience knows that. Only those *outside the loop* utilize them. Study them?—yes, "study" them, a word mostly foreign in TDCJ. Look at their statistics. Not the numbers *they* provide. DIG. I, who was not hired at the smallest,



81 See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Five-Letters-Polunsky.pdf -#2, 25-pg fax to OIG, 10-29-2012. QR Code >

easiest prison unit, give you the questions only experience can ask: here, find out the "rank" and "pay grade" of ALL employees who have appealed to or used the Ethics Office or the Ombudsman Office. That will tell another story. Bet you a \$1,000 that there has *never* been such a study. "Study" is not in the TDCJ common lexicon. But who am I?

OIG has forfeited its credibility ... if it cannot see the TERRIBLE wrong in ... what? Life-Sentences Murderers with YEARS of zero supervision on computers with cameras in the DARK with windows mostly covered in 2012!

recently with official unit passes ... printing of late over 50,000 computer copies

NO ONE knows where all those supplies went. I mean, Polunsky Chaplain Timothy Jones could not even keep track of 6,000 rolls of toilet paper—so Full of Feces was and is the Polunsky Chapel. But he is quickly promoted. So if the most common item—toilet paper—was so clearly abused, what of the more important? Well, no one but me has looked. Look closely at the Addendum 7a-c and see most of the signatures on the orders illegible, and so many different persons ordering. Even to OIG and its silly look at Chaplain Collier's offshore accounts, and notice that even OIG was oblivious of the criticality of Inventory Control. Except for the six months I was there trying to put the ordering and inventory in some kind of order—Chaplain Collier and CVCA Ed Reeves fighting every step—the

Polunsky Chapel had ZERO inventory control for TEN YEARS,

including when the current new Dir. of Rel. Services Timothy Jones was Chaplain at the Polunsky. In July 2012, I began to expose, until I was "run off" and *forced* to retire. Thanks to Super Chicken Michael Upshaw and his chickadee Warden Richard Alford.

Appears, the key to promotion at Polunsky is the ability to cover up—read this book closely—Upshaw, Alford, Chaplain Collier, Regional Chaplain Vance Drum, and Timothy Jones are all promoted from Polunsky after CONTRABAND was CLEANED. In part, all the wardens and asst. wardens for the last ten years share culpability in the cover up—a fearful fiasco very worthy of a *real* investigation.

OIG CANNOT investigate Super Chicken Upshaw's CLEANING?

But Maness is Investigated as a Terrorist for Writing BOOKS!

Dale, Bryan—what a hell of a story!

Bryan, do you still believe Upshaw a saint? For shame, if you do.

Both of you two are part of this official history, that includes the nothing done so far. Before I write the final history, I would like to ask you two *why* you have done nothing—to allow you to put on record your side. I would like *your* story, really, so we can incorporate your words and defense—or incorporate your silence.

Chaplaincy deserve better.

Texas and the TDCJ deserves better.

Who will take it from here?

What brave soul is out there?







F. Case of Collared Fox ... Time to Dissolve OIG into Texas Rangers

1. Upshaw—Contraband Cleaner ... Gets away Clean

I will say it again. Look at my first Fax on Oct. 29, 2012, followed by a hard copy to TDCJ exec. Dir. and to OIG Bruce Toney.⁸² Then more letters and then the *Book of Secrets* in Jan. 2014. And I am the terrorist for exposing with crystal clear documents that slug Michael Upshaw's cleaned illegitimate contraband.⁸³ OIG says NOTHING in their official report about the unsupervised USE of illegitimate CONTRABAND for six years by murders.

Time to look at kicking the OIG collared Foxes out. If OIG cannot investigate Upshaw's contraband *cleaning* cover up, what ELSE has OIG avoided in the last 10 years?

Oh, that is not truly fair either.

What OTHER Contraband did Upshaw CLEAN during his long career?

Upshaw—the Contraband Cleaner—Mr. Clean's Finest Hour

Himself cleaned by OIG and then Promoted!

2. Fox Fleeing Employee FIRING of Foolishly Foul Fowls

Yes, I am perturbed to the uttermost for Chaplaincy most of all, and for the good TDCJ employees and my fellow Texas citizens that it takes **six years of hard work** to get Bryan Collier to lift his rose-colored glasses and see Michael Upshaw and Marvin Dunbar for the treasonous chickens they are. LISTEN—please, I am begging for the sake of Chaplaincy's future—who would want MORE PROOF?

Here is MORE ... as I mentioned and drawn out at length in the Treason Epilogue, what warden in the history of prisons, even in the HISTORY OF PRISONS OF THE WORLD would *clean* all that up and NOT discipline.



What WARDEN?

What Executive Director would NOT FIRE someone?

How Bryan Collier **believes Super Chicken Michael Upshaw** is beyond us here, for the documents are clear and easy to verify.

Terrorist—not me. Yet, I am a citizen that deserved to be told just why he was being investigated when I drove to Huntsville in 2013. That is nothing, though, in that both those investigators were NOT allowed to *truly* investigate the *Book of Secrets*. Listen to this:

OIG Dissolve Reason #1 They did NOT interview any volunteers—why?

⁸³ See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf - last chapter of Book of Secrets QR-code >



⁸² See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Five-Letters-Polunsky.pdf for FIVE critical letters, including one in July to Asst. Warden Muniz, who brushed it all away, and #2 the critical 10-29-12 fax, followed by a certified hard copy. Jan. 2014, I sent the 700-page *Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History*.

^{1. 2012-07-12 -} Polunsky - Muniz IOC - 4pgs - Sent to Warden Muniz, to cover myself, given all that was going on, with copy sent to personnel

2. 2012-10-29 - Polunsky - Exposure 1 - Livingston-Collier-Thaller - 21pgs - with DVD of MS OneNote with many documents

3. 2013-01-17 - Polunsky - Exposure 2 - Livingston-Collier-Thaller - 13pgs - did extortion, what is going on, and rehirability

4. 2013-02-18 - Polunsky - Exposure 3 - Livingston-Collier-Thaller - 35pgs - with Lewis Prison exposures, and no commendation

5. 2013-06-18 - Bryan Collier 30-Minute Plea - recorded - 4pgs - No acknowledgement of wrong at Polunsky, cover up inequality

I gave a witness list of about 50. Almost every publication and news article mentions OIG's "separate" and "independence" from TDCJ. No, not at all. Never has OIG been truly separate, just on paper, as the executive director ... and in my case, Regional Directors ... can do ALL the investigating. Upshaw decided who OIG would investigate, or worse. Remember why I was forced to leave the Gib Lewis Unit after a distinguished 20 years, because newly minted Goodman Unit Warden Bill Lewis was tasked with "investigating" me for alleged "inappropriate relationship" with an inmate, a contrived case—ah, but not OIG. Read the documents in the fateful Book of Secrets. OIG is supposed to investigate such, but Upshaw OVERRIDES ... so did Bryan Collier as he does not see that yet.

Oh yeah ... what is sad, terrible, sickening ... after my terrorist investigation ... still not a single interview with a volunteer. Texas Rangers would not be afraid to interview volunteers, not if it was shown in **Super Chicken's clucker Warden Richard Alford's own words** that his "CHAIN OF COMMAND" cleaned up contraband computers and returned *cleaned contraband* that life-sentenced murderers had been using unsupervised for six years ... so they can *continue* unsupervised.

No clearer coop Full of Feces—not about the computers as much now—it is about the cover up of serious, dangerous violations for **YEARS!** Why Alford retired early, because **his coop Full of Feces was catching up with him.**

Feces Stink! But Alford liked it enough to hide it ALL ... till he retired.

What is terrible still ... some of it is still going on ... to this day ... as will be outlined below for the first time, another exposure ... but what is terrible in this context is that the six-year-old violations can still be remembered by the CURRENT VOLUNTEERS.

Furthermore, listen to the recording of now Exec. Dir. Bryan Collier saying he felt my letters "bordered on harassment."84 Telling the straight truth, oh, calling Michael Upshaw lowlife scum slug—would be harassment if it were *not true*. Upshaw is a sniveling coward, but a genius at deceit for having to this day, six-plus years after 1,000 pages, STILL fooling Bryan Collier. Or is it Collier? Dale—that is a most serious question.

TERRORIST Threat—on my record now—for writing books! It must be told, to the world ... from the house tops and all across Texas. For what? Writing books of documented exposures. A Terrorist Threat INVESTIGATION was initiated for what? Because Chairman Oliver Bell felt like he needed protection ... really? No, sir. Bell is innocent, but just weaponized a *little* to get me to not interfere with his labor consortium; Bell did not know that the OIG officers never told me *what* I was investigated for.

Oddly, OIG did NOT record the audio their Terrorist Investigation— OR requests confirm.

Now, if you will look again and scan the original OIG. You will notice a **terrible mistake.** The one responding sent me Chairman **Bell's** and Allan **Polunsky's DOB**, Driver's License numbers, and **Social Security numbers**. Oh, I redacted *most* to show you. And, of course, OR did confirm that there was no disciplinary on that *mistake* too—no disciplinary—making my contrived disiplinaries of 2012 all the more specious. People make mistakes, and I am not after the *innocent* at all, but am most patient. But that is a serious *mistake* at whoever "read" the OIG report and failed to redact that. Where is William Overton to redact? And that person did not receive a disciplinary either, how patient many are for serious mistakes. But if one documents exposures *outside* of Deep State concurrence, he receives contrived disciplinaries—**me!**





Are you getting tired yet ... I sure am. I cannot continue this into my old age.

For 20 years, Chaplaincy has been a step child, the "managers" placed over it allowed to make one violation after another, covering up each other. And then, Chaplaincy HQ was not even allowed to participate in the Polunsky fiasco. Hilarious, shortly after I faxed that pivotal 25-pager 10-29-12, **Marvin Dunbar sent out a notice** to all unit Chaplaincy departments asking about "computer rooms." **He did not even know!** Do you understand the implications of this. Dunbar, who ordered all the units to initiate faith-based housing, did *not know* how many "Polunsky" fiascos were operating. But Dunbar fully supported Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's contraband cleaning, for that *cleaned* Dunbar too.

But that is moot now, just another nail in Dunbar's chicken-hearted credibility who can violate at will and not even receive a hand-slap. And now, we have the lowest qualified dir. of rel. services in the history of the U.S. that I just can't wait to tell you about.

OIG Dissolve Reason #2 They did NOT interview any volunteers—why?

PITIFUL: a crime was committed, and is still going on! In one letter (I think the *Book of Secrets* too), I mentioned how the OIG officers assigned to Polunsky *used* the skills of the lifesentenced murderers in the Prisoners' Computer Control Center to create a CD of something for the OIG officers. I handed the OIG officer the CD, and felt it not my business to look at it, regretting to this day that decision; prisoners in the dark worked on something under my non-ability to supervise that I personally handed to the OIG officers. The officers knew, too, about the darkroom and total non-supervision of the life-sentenced murderers! **What was on the CD?**

3. Coop with a Long History Full of Feces—Foxes Don't Care

Add to all this the **Case of the Coop Full of Feces from MANY Chickens.** The escape attempt utilized the SAME CHAPEL at Polunsky. The Chaplain fired for carrying a letter to the offender with a cell phone that CALLED Senator Whitmire from Polunsky's Death Row. The volunteer Chaplain whose his arm was nearly cut off by a death row prisoner at Polunsky. Then, Maness exposes life-sentenced murderers in their outfitted Computer Control Room *totally unsupervised!*

OIG did NOT interview any volunteers—why?

OIG did not interview the most credible witnesses of ALL in Oct. of 2012 or Jan. – Feb. of 2013 ... OIG did not interview a single one of the 50 volunteers I listed in the *Book of Secrets*—not a single one. These are the most credible, though very ignorant of TDCJ's inner workings (they need not know), many retired from jobs making three-times the executive director's salary. Some retired Air Force pilots, Army generals and colonels, bank presidents, businessmen. It must be noted, one volunteer Chaplain in 2012 (might still be there) was a savvy businessman whose company make a multi-million-dollar profit at FY 2012's end—I saw his year-end report. Yet, there was:

No OIG Investigation—Not even a Sloppy Report on Polunsky

If OIG had done even a Sloppy Report ... we could see, write a book on it, too!

Not a SINGLE volunteer interviewed, those who have no reason to lie, but furthermore were BRAGGING to me of their favor, favor not seen on any other unit. How GLAD they were to see Richard Alford come BACK, patted Alford on his chicken back—Alford—who had so much to do with their *favor* when he was a mere asst. Warden years before (2002-08). Timothy Simmons, Richard Alford, William Stephens, and at the center Super Chicken Michael Upshaw

... who orchestrated a complete circumvention of OIG—no, no, no! I faxed OIG's Bruce Toney the 25-pager on 10-29-12, sent more large letters, and sent a hard copy of the 700-page *Book of Secrets* in Jan. 2014 ... no sirs, OIG *knew* and did *nothing, nada, zilch, zippo*. What? ... repeat this from the all the house tops in Texas: OIG did not interview the MANY and MOST CREDIBLE WITNESSES of the years of zero supervision of murderers.

Really now—how can or should we write this well-documented history?

Polunsky Fiasco = Contraband Cleaned by slug Upshaw

My Persistence = Terrorist Threat Investigation

Divine Comedy! Joke is not on me. **Bryan,** not really funny now, is it? But the joke continues. The Polunsky chapel prisoners were **still not supervised** during the tenure of Chaplain Timothy Jones, who promotes to Regional Chaplain and quickly to Dir. of Rel. Services ... even nose plugs cannot stop that feces stink. And the joke is made worse, for Polunsky chapel inmates are *still* not supervised worth a plugged toilet.

That is the supervision of Chaplaincy for 20 years! Designed to fail, except for the good Chaplains in most of the TDCJ prisons that *do follow policy*.

Now all know why was I was not rehired at the Gib Lewis Unit, not rehired at the Goodman Unit ... my willingness and desire to come back is moot now, even my intentions to forgive. What is NOT moot is that the entire future of professional Chaplaincy is in the hands of Timothy Jones that is clueless on the profession itself—academically absent all his life—and hired for reasons of which he is *totally* unaware, solely to be a TOKEN over the gentle Chaplaincy service. Poor Jones—himself *not even knowing* he is the lowest qualified in U.S. history.

That needs to be corrected. But that is *still* not all of the exposure or infamy.

4. 50-plus Volunteers KNOW—Coop Celebrated Convict Creativity

Let me finish the exposure of how Polunsky continues to this DAY. Yes, unsupervised prisoners STILL run the Polunsky Chaplaincy TODAY, not as bad as in 2012, but still do, even with all that has been exposed.

Let me ask this—please, look at my Terrorist Investigation, that is so informative as to the larger issue of some in TDCJ leadership (some, not all) that run the TDCJ Deep State. If Bryan Collier is truly innocent—God knows I hope so—and *not* a conspirator with slug Upshaw, then

HOW was Bryan Collier deceived to this degree and for so many years?

The documents prove Upshaw lied about dangers for years. If Collier truly could see that, he would want to become my best friend for the multitude of exposures.

SUPERVISION? Testimony of 50 volunteers—oh yes—but they would all have to be made known precisely what the TDCJ policy is on "supervision" of prisoners on computers, which is that a staffer is "watching" what a prisoner does, and the staffer can say precisely the prisoner did "this" and "this" during "this time." As utterly stupid as it sounds elsewhere, all know—except the Polunsky chapel—that supervision means that the staffer or volunteer *knows* exactly what the prisoner does on the computer and exactly what the prisoner prints out. As pointed out, in the Polunsky box factory or maintenance, the prisoners on the computers are **never alone**. Though the box factory supervisor may not see every key stroke, he/she can see what programs the prisoner pulls up, and they know SEE and **know every item** that is printed. **That is proper supervision** *totally* **foreign to the Polunsky chapel for ten years now**; and in 2012, the murderers were in a dark room alone for ten hours a day, and Simmons and Alford *knew* all about it; and after Super Chicken Michael Upshaw *cleaned* all, the computers were returned and the prisoners are back to unsupervised use. The volunteers *know* this.

Without the testimony of 50 volunteers, all of them seniors, retired, exemplary citizens, you STILL have what cowardly Warden Richard Alford wrote, among his lies, clearly stating his *chain of command* and of course the contraband *cleaning* by Upshaw. You STILL have the IT computer techs that *cleaned* the contraband for Upshaw, a cleaning that took FOUR WEEKS. All for Upshaw; RPD did nothing, "nothing responsive" from RPD or Chaplaincy HQ, or Regional Chaplain Vance Drum, or *anyone*. And STILL there was not one single disciplinary and—thank slug Upshaw—you have Upshaw and Alford not naming a SINGLE person responsible, and soon all are promoted, including Upshaw and Alford.

Very important, even critical—Chaplain David Collier is not mentioned, except by the IT computer techs, the techs themselves emailing how Collier will "resist" their cleaning. You see, between the lines, as IT arrived, Collier is crying, weeping, clucking and complaining enough to get the IT techs to write a pre-emptive email; get it?—Collier truly believed his HORDE of CONTRABAND was fully approved by Warden Simmons for all the YEARS it took for him to procure it through his Offshore Account. Collier did a LOT of work procuring all the contraband for his life-sentenced murderers. Therein, ANYONE can see the world-class protection for Chaplain David Collier like no one else has been protected. And ... without the 50 volunteers I listed in the *Book of Secrets* you STILL have ... wait for it ... OIG ... you still have that OIG was KEPT OUT. Never tire of pointing this out.

OIG was kept out to this very day! Good bye Bruce Toney and Cris Love—*Book of Secrets*, as I said in the closing of the terribly hard-wrought and painful 700-pages, Polunsky could have been OIG's Finest Hour, their best opportunity to shine ...but, alas, *nothing*.

With the testimony of about 20 volunteers left, some have moved—some died—they were all old seniors then ... WITH the testimony of 20 volunteers, you have my innocence!

With a GOOD OIG investigation, I would have been welcomed back in 2012 with a hug from Collier, if he was truly innocent, too. Oh, my! If OIG had been doing its job in March of 2012, investigating my "inappropriate inmate relationship" at the Gib Lewis Prison, instead of newly minted Goodman Warden Bill Lewis under orders and under the thumb of slug Upshaw, I would have NEVER left Gib Lewis, I would still be there, still be innocent ... and the Polunsky Unit would STILL have totally unsupervised life-sentenced murderers running their YEARS-making contraband-laden Computer Control Room in the dark to this day.

Just be kind to the very good honorable Volunteer Chaplains who were *trained* by policyviolating Chaplain David Collier who also trained his successor, Timothy Jones, rapidly promoted to Dep. Dir. of Religious Services. Be kind to the good volunteers. A good investigator should go slow, softly as he or she asks about 2012 specifically, asks about "crazy Chaplain Maness" brining so many "changes" (aka, policy compliance). Ask about now deceased Vol. Chaplain Ed Reeves (ret. Houston Fire Chief) who gave \$1,000s through Chaplain Collier's offshore account and Reeves' own Visa Card. Ask about "wardens'

support," especially Richard Alford's support in through 2002-2008 when it all began while he was Polunsky's Asst. Warden (Addendum 2.b). Ask about Asst. Warden Muniz in 2012 who did *nothing*. Ask all about the life-sentenced murderers in 2012 in the DARK Computer Control Office with windows covered. Look and see PHOTOS of the windows covered in the *Book of Secrets* detailing no inventory control and the **Coop Full of Feces**. Ask how

Super Chicken Michael Upshaw jerked the collar of the OIG Fox—directing OIG—how?

WHO did? - No one cleans a horde of contraband without OIG heat!



the coop

G. Miles' and Johnson's Bills—Ineffective Because Fox Is Immune

1. Save Millions of TDCJ Dollars ... Decrease Attrition with HONOR

Cost TDCJ Millions. Not just Chaplaincy either, but I am the only one who has documented hiring violations in Chaplaincy for 20 years, and I just sent you both a truck load on Goodman Unit fiasco last year. 85 **Believe**—it happens in other areas too.86 When the disciplinary procedures are weaponized to "hush" whistleblowers, and OIG cannot or will not investigate fairly—with documented violations—the thug supervisors and wardens cost TDCJ millions in attrition. How many other careers did **Draconian slug Michael Upshaw and his minions KILL?** Do not think for a moment that staff attrition is a pay scale issue. It is much more about dishonorable Draconian supervision. Of many good employees, the bad administrators cost the TDCJ millions!

Two Bills—two bills are afoot in the Texas Legislature for 2019 to move the TDCJ Ombudsman into the Jail and Standards Commission.⁸⁷ So apropos to my case, State Rep. Jarvis Johnson, D-Houston, said, "You just can't have the Fox watching the Henhouse.... They're not doing their job."⁸⁸

Sen. Miles and Rep. Johnson, please consider such a move will not make any true difference, except perhaps to *decrease* actual oversight. I mean, JSC only has ten employees, three of which are inspectors, and the commissioners come from all over Texas, most in their own full-time jobs.⁸⁹ I knew one who lived here in Woodville some 20 years ago, a supervisor for Champion Paper and a pastor, with hardly time to give to anything.

Fact is, many in TDCJ are goood and do a good job.

Barn Dance Dosey Doe. Fact is, TDCJ is its own world of expertise, and folks like Super Chicken Michael Upshaw and his chickadees dance around ACA and others like Fred Astaire and Ginger Rogers. Upshaw swooned OIG, too, then took Bruce Toney and Cris Love for the old Texas Two-Step, and a little Dose Doe. Again, seems quite likely that Toney called Upshaw shortly after my fax on 10-29-12, and Upshaw and Toney went out for a few drinks and danced together. Really does. Regardless, not up for debate or discussion or speculation is the fact that Upshaw ordered contraband cleaned, and no one got a single disciplinary, and Chaplain Collier went free for years of Offshore Account purchases for that contraband, and—yes!—Upshaw and his chickadee Warden Alford, Region 1 Chaplain Vance Drum, and all the Polunsky wardens and majors got promotions soon after the contraband *cleaning*. Dose doe—grab your partner and swing to the left—Upshaw certainly took Bryan Collier for a dance, and Collier appears totally unaware of that to this day. Mr. Clean's finest hour—I'm telling you.

Sniff below for the world-class stink—literally, and metaphorically—an uncanny stink!

⁸⁶ I know for a fact it happens in the department over Safety Officers and can give you one example circa 20 a retired full-bird Air Force Colonel and an excellent TDCJ safety officer was NOT chosen at Polunsky over a vastly less qualified man. You cannot believe the Colonel's resume! He has since left TDCJ, and no wonder, a great loss to TDCJ.

⁸⁷ See www.texasTribune.org/2018/11/26/advocates-say-time-right-independent-oversight-texas-prisons, Texas Rep. Jarvis Johnson, D-Houston, and Sen. Borris Miles, D-Houston, HB 363 and SB 188. The article noted that the TDCJ Ombudsman's office "documented resolving over 35,000 issues" for FY 2017 ranging "from visitation inquiries, access to and denial of medical care and allegations of unprofessional prison staff conduct."

⁸⁸ Ibid.

⁸⁹ See www.TCJS.state.tx.us and www.TCJS.state.tx.us/index.php and for employees: https://salaries.texastribune.org/state-comptroller-payroll/departments/commission-on-jail-standards/.

OIG Moved to Texas Rangers—think about this, Bryan and Dale, this is about your legacy, too—certainly is. We will begin with Sen. Miles and Rep. Johnson, showing them the above and THIS: declaring and arguing as you well know that the move of the TDCJ Ombudsman will NOT accomplish stopping "the Fox watching the Henhouse," but will in certain incontrovertible ways allow the FOX (like slug Michael Upshaw) to have a FREER reign, even if Texas quadrupled staffing of the Jail Standards Commission. That will only neutralize a few, not the real menaces like Michael Upshaw and his progeny. Only MOVING OIG out of TDCJ into a separate office of the Texas Rangers, where REAL integrity will have a better reign, is there hope for correcting the Deep State that so wound itself crazy during the Polunsky fiasco.

What do you, Miles and Johnson think, and ALL of the Texas House and Senate think when they hear that OIG did NOT investigate Life-Sentenced Murderers TOTALLY unsupervised in the dark for six years to Oct. 29, 2012. 90 Prisoners had in their own Computer Control Room, with "rogue wireless router," encrypting data, digital cameras, color laser printers, and ... oh, read the 700-page Book of Secrets, and still OIG did NOTHING!

Oh, I must tell all soon, too. Don't want them going too far into the 2019 session HIDING the fact that TDCJ really doesn't care if the Ombudsman Office is lost or not, for that will just make TDCJ's good-ol'-boy and Super Chicken slugs like Michael Upshaw happy, happy ... just like Ortiz tried to kill Chaplaincy!

CULTURE of unethical, dishonorable behavior to Chaplaincy and others now documented for 20-plus years, yes sirs, documented for 20-plus years.

MILLIONS of dollars lost in training when honorable officers go through training to find out on the UNIT that training was handy, but there is another way—Comode-Gate Way—where a warden's CO and fishing buddy outranks the major.

Want to know about TDCJ's horrible attrition? Not salary, not totally or even most significantly. It is HONOR ... and the Love of Honor that causes many to leave.

That is, Bill Lewis, Alford, Stevenson will cooperate if you show them the Book of Secrets (that you did before, and they laughed) and that if OIG finds them culpable, they will be BANNED from TDCJ and all employees ordered to abstain from all communication with them and such communicated to their current TDCJ supplier; that is, their future lucrative post-TDCJ bird nest in the retired cottage market will motivate them to cooperate.

Chaplains GOOD. I hope, pray, even beg you to see the honor I am trying to preserve in Chaplaincy. Most are retired ministers with masters and doctorates, some having served churches larger than ALL of the combined churches listed on the application of the current Dep. Dir. of Rel. Services. Compare the applications and see Addendum 16 for much more.

If OIG did its job 10 years ago, slug Michael Upshaw would never have been able to do what he did to me and to others. How many others? God have mercy, if only OIG had its act together in 2012. How many others? FACT—that Upshaw is a sterling man of character in Bryan Collier's eyes is the degree of Upshaw's utter deception for years untold.

I imagine you, Mr. Collier, are shaking your head, yeah. You have complete confidence in Michael Upshaw, Timothy Simmons, Richard Alford, William Stevens—Oh, PROOF still exists of their utter deceit, proof that can be discerned with rock solid certainty. Though some

⁹⁰ See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Five-Letters-Polunsky.pdf, again for FIVE critical letters, including one in July to Asst. Warden Muniz, who brushed it all away, and #2 the critical 10-29-12 fax, followed by a certified hard copy. Jan. 2014, I sent the 700-page Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History.



extortion, what is going on, and rehirability
2013-02-18 - Polunsky - Exposure 3 - Livingston-Collier-Thaller - 38pgs - with
Lewis Prison exposures, and no commendation
2013-06-18 - Bryan Collier 30-Minute Plea - recorded - 4pgs - No acknowledgement of wrong at Polunsky, cover up inequality

volunteers have already died that were critical witnesses at Polunsky, several are still active ... the many loose ends that slug Upshaw cannot hide or silence.

2. KEYS ... All Knew What Was Going On

Twofold Proof. The easiest to verify proof is twofold: 1. That Upshaw cleaned up Polunsky without any search for how it got that way; 2. Not one disciplinary of any staff or volunteer for the horde of violations, including the introduction of contraband computers. Super Chicken Michael Upshaw really liked protecting his chickadee wardens and dopey Chaplain David Collier—for reasons OIG refused to find. And all that after Upshaw found out about the life-sentenced murderers' encrypted data—very clean. That is an extraordinary cover up in any prison, but made worse in that it is Polunsky, the Texas Death Row Prison, and worse still that Upshaw and OIG covered up the 700-page *Book of Secrets*.

Richard Alford is a KEY, now employed with LaSalle Corrections, for he can be turned out, oh yes, he will give up his role as a liar if properly motived. If a good OIG would set down the Book of Secrets in front him and demand an accounting, simply noting that if his lame 2013 IOC is proven to be lies, then he will be banned from all official communication with TDCJ for life, effectively ending his second lucrative career with LaSalle. Alford is no idiot. As mentioned in the 2013 700-page Book of Secrets, he was key to the start of the Polunsky fiasco circa 2002 when was an Asst. Warden there. He KNEW all that was going on ... and he will give up Timothy Simmons and esp. slug Upshaw. I suspect in his heart of hearts he would like to give up slug Upshaw. Alford is free now, and a promise of immunity for his turn toward honor will ... I suspect ... be a relief to him.

Even Bruce Toney's and Cris Love's reasons for hiding from their duty to investigate the Book of Secrets and other violations will, perhaps, lead to Love's resignation for obstructing justice, or rather from aiding violations of the law and aiding and abetting slug Upshaw's sloppy cover up of Polunsky's longest series of violations and cover ups in TDCJ history. Who knows?

PUBLIC—OIG should have responded after that 25-page fax was sent on 10-29-12, or after the FIVE letters ... and most especially after the 700-page Book of Secrets (w 4 CDs) to Brad Livingston and OIG's Bruce Toney and its Treason Epilogue that was sent to every member of the TBCJ on Jan. 1, 2014.91 OIG should have done an investigation—you all know that! Why they did not ... because someone owns them. Who? You don't let lifesentenced murderers unsupervised access to cameras, computers and printers for six years and THEN just let slug Michael Upshaw clean and COVER all that up—but OIG sure did give murderers a pass in the Polunsky Chapel, as OIG gave so many wardens a pass.

www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf - last chapter of Book of Secrets, Upshaw's cover up of Polunsky chapel violations, his orders to "clean up," and no disciplinary to date though he set me up. QR Code >





⁹¹ See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Five-Letters-Polunsky.pdf include a 4-page IOC I gave to Asst. Warden Muniz and Polunsky Personnel in July 2012, that I wanted to share with Bryan Collier and Rick Thaller, but to no avail; 2. Is the 25-page fax to same, to OIG, on 10-29-2018; 3, 4, & 5, were together what came before the 700-page Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History, www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf - 700 pages, hard copy sent w 3 CDs of docs, a DVD, a laborious work seven OR requests confirm to this day NOT investigated.

3. Critical Questions for Investigative Reporters ... for Full History

Several critical questions must be hammered and broadcasted in coming exposures:

- 1. Why was OIG silent? Did Toney or Love collude with Upshaw?
- 2. What happened at Polunsky to allow such for so long?
- **3.** How did Michael Upshaw's CLEANING of Contraband not merit an OIG investigation?
- **4.** How did Chaplain Collier's Offshore Account PURCHASES of the so much of the contraband *cleaned* mean NOTHING to OIG?
- 5. Why did the process of how so much contraband GET INTO Polunsky get past so many wardens for so many years?
- 6. Why did NO ONE get a disciplinary all those YEARS?
- 7. Why did Maness get persecution for blowing the whistle?
- 8. What really happened at Polunsky to cause WARDENS to knowingly allow Chaplain Collier so much policy-violating actions for years.

Well, there are many more questions to ask.

OIG needs help, if not a simple dissolution into the Texas Rangers.

Chaplaincy needs its own division with a real Director of Chaplains.







H. Coop Wars—How Faith Should Have NO Bearing on Security

1. Selling False Coops—FAKE Headline versus a REAL Headline

My Demise began when I wrote in good faith a 50-page Faith-Based-Housing Letter in Dec. 2011—in 3 months I was set up for mandatory dismissal after 20 years. I was *innocent* yet persecuted by liar-slugs for defending ethics, the law, showing how their documents revealed Draconian antics, to which I have added for six years.

That is, for six years *after* exposing unethical actions, still RPD abuses Chaplaincy in hiring practices and only God knows what else.

Now then, we **ADD to that 2011 Faith-Based Letter**, something most shameful that I was **hoping to avoid**. Its relevance is now magnified because of Marvin Dunbar's antics since then, his total lack of concern for ethics, his participation in killing Chaplaincy, and Dunbar's harassment of me in 2012—for no one has addressed that letter to date. Dunbar could not then, just tried to humiliate, with the attitude of "how dare a peasant question the King Bryan Collier's Sheriff?" See that letter's mock headline:

Extra!

Extra!

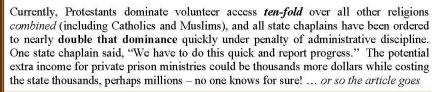
Read all about new Crusade!

Dallas Morning News

January 1, 2012 Orders from Texas Prison Executive Director All Texas Prisons ORDERED to

Fast-track Protestant Dominance Over ALL Other Religions Combined

Including Catholics and Muslims



93

I must remind you Chaplaincy was killed in Jan. 2011, and we had to fight to save it. We did by April. In May 2011, we were ordered to "fast track" the Faith-Based housing. Those 50 pages were the SMALL story, what the data showed then. Sheese, the only data presented in Austin that saved Chaplaincy—I provided. The data show Chaplaincy shining like no other, the star program of TDCJ, and contributing to every mission-critical function of TDCJ like no other. Yet the data also show Chaplains doing the impossible with the least logistical support for the data. Chaplains don't even have secretaries. That "order" was given without a single "study" of anything, and we exposed its malevolence in greater detail in several places below. Mainly, that and other decisions show RPD abuse as Chaplaincy has been treated like the ugly step-child, though its profession pre-dates RPD.

Read this 50-page Faith-based Housing letter sent on Dec. 1, 2012, for it began the end of my career—in 3 months I was in mandatory dismissal proceeding for falsified disciplinaries for this major exposure. I had to fight to save my job. Look closely.

⁹² See that letter: www.PreciousHeart.net/Maness-Faith-Based-Housing.pdf - unprecedented work! Marvin Dunbar's asinine harassment—he didn't even know how to write the disciplinary he contrived; it was thrown out by TDCJ's own disciplinary dept.—incompetent—but RPD Dir. Ortiz had it retried by her Dep. Dir. QR Code >



⁹³ Ibid, page 1.

Now another mock headline, the **Deep State version** that arises from the facts and hearsay combined to question why the RPD has not yet done any serious study to date. This is no joking matter today, and certainly was not in 2012 when Dunbar tried to humiliate me for it, a most sickeningly atrocious persecution, made shameful in that as Dunbar was trying to humiliate even *he himself* realized he should have read it first. Here is the more accurate headline:

Dallas Morning News

2012 TDCJ Director "ORDERS" Fast-Track of WHITE Male Protestant Baptist Dominance Over ALL Other Religions Combined! On Target—All Units Have Faith Dorms, led by 90% White Male Baptists

PLUS—TDCJ's Baptist Seminary PRISONER "Field Ministers" Mostly White Continue to Mock Texas' Constitution Art. 1 Prohibiting Supporting Seminaries⁹⁴

Not too strange—for the vast data I reported in 2001 and again in 2011 were *not* used in that decision by chickadee Marvin Dunbar. Like so much, that very decision by Dunbar was truly thoughtless, not based on *any* prospectus or data at all—do you hear, truly and thoroughly *thoughtless*. What is stranger still is that Dunbar has in public meetings credited himself as the "numbers man" yet has not crunched any numbers for Chaplaincy, his only "reports" being the simple sums of data collected, and NONE of which ever leave the RPD to the TBCJ.

Dunbar has irreparably hurt Chaplaincy, not just from his support of the KILLING of it in January 2011, but in numerous ways, including his racist hiring practices already shown above and other junk. DATA—none of it has been used to *help* Chaplaincy or Chaplains. In light of this book and Addendum 16 on Dunbar's role causing Hinojosa to *LIE* on PERS 284, remember Dunbar caused the RPD to hire the NEW Dep. Dir. of Religious Services with the *least* work possible! No interviews. No one could do LESS work in hiring, and that revealed to all the true value of Chaplaincy to RPD. One could easier teach a quadriplegic how to ride a bicycle than teach Dunbar the *real* value of Chaplaincy and religion; his actions say he hate it.

Only I have published data for 20 years, and three times that helped Chaplaincy get money **NOT BUDGETED from RPD**: 2001 for our first pay raise, 2007 in bring 25 Chaplains back after RPD killed 50 chaplains, and so very critical in 2011 when Chaplaincy was slyly killed and dead in the water in Jan. 2011. **The superlative data in Addendum 12 question to high heaven WHY anyone would KILL such a productive department.**

But RPD did kill it in 2011—NEVER, ever forget ... **NEVER FORGET**.

Never forget how little RPD values Chaplaincy: see decisions from '98 to 2018

Shortly after our fight that saved Chaplaincy, Dunbar ordered MORE bricks without straw. Just DO it ... "FAST TRACK" it! Round up like servile cattle the volunteers and just DO IT! RPD motto to Chaplains and precious volunteers, "Get along little doggies." That is, chickadee Marvin Dunbar, who did not care about Chaplaincy, or the efficacy of faith in the prisoners, but only and solely how to make **himself appear productive**.

That mock headline cannot be a Race Card, since I am a White Baptist who very much values his education at the same seminary that TDCJ is unconstitutionally supporting.⁹⁵ Bryan Collier has said many times over last six years, "We call them Field Ministers," because that

⁹⁴ See Addendum 5.A., Texas Constitution's Art. 1 explicitly prohibits supporting "seminary"—the very word.

⁹⁵ Ibid., but see 5.A. for more on how if Southern Baptists truly knew, they would not support either. But who today in RPD even knows the whole story, or cares to find out the whole story. History is a bit taboo in RPD.

makes it appear non-denominational in inscrutable logic from their legal department that now acts like defense attorneys finding ways to circumvent the Texas Constitution—the LAW—and circumvent the spirit of the law. TDCJ's defense attorneys defend VIOLATION of the Texas Constitution's clear intent and spirit.

TDCJ's attorneys defended Draconian Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's COVER UP of the longest series of severe violations in Texas history at Polunsky ... of all places.

Can you hear me now? Of course I do not have any statistics on the dominate "white," just 20 years of experience, plus the *only* one researching it. Heck fire, you'll gather 'round the turnip truck—I am the only that has *thought* of asking. I am the *only* one researching, and I paid a price for *thinking* and *sharing* FACTS. I was persecuted for DEFENDING integrity in TDCJ and for actually expecting integrity. The actual stats do not exist because of the incompetence of Dunbar's leadership and general RPD hatred for real research. And I am the *only one* who has encouraged *real* research on ethnic and age demographics for two decades God forbid that one would *really* research Chaplaincy—oh my—then RPD *might* be forced to help Chaplains!

But, no, the RPD has been against fair analysis of Chaplaincy work measures for 20 years, sadly to say—a sad FACT. OR requests yield only data collections, and confirmed that RPD has shared none of the elementary "sums" of data with the TBCJ in the last 20-plus years. OR confirmed: not one analysis in 20 years, including 2018.

Does or does not the TBCJ care about the religious work done in prison?

Or is it only concerned with the White Baptist work? That cannot be determined, not absolutely, not yet, because—again—the TBCJ has received *nothing* on the Chaplaincy statistics in the last 20-plus years. And even if the TBCJ wanted to *know* for sure, there is no hard data collected on that metric. Furthermore, do not fully blame the RPD, for TBCJ is not free from culpability, either, because I myself have made sure the TBCJ members and Chairman have received a tonnage of statistics and exposures. And—Dale Wainwright—are you listening?—the last Chairman felt like the data and exposures of RPD violations were a Terrorist Threat, really, officially documented, with their important conclusion that "Maness write no more." Yet, focus: RPD just will *not* use the vast superlative data it collects to HELP Chaplains and the profession—will *not*!

STOP the abuse of the Chaplaincy Profession.

Time for a Chaplaincy Division with a real "Director," not another chickadee "manager." Its statistics are the star of TDCJ. And I'm the bad guy for *defending the star!* Yeah—I am the *only* one ... someone needs to. Look see.

2. History of Faulty Coop Care—Devaluing the Greatest Resource

Being the only one publishing any statistical work, I have encouraged real study for the defense of Chaplaincy against those who did try to kill it in 2011. In one analysis in 2000, I showed how 90% of the Gib Lewis volunteers were seniors, 60+ and so forth. What we all know—by experience—is that the vast majority of volunteers in Texas are White Retired Baptist middle-to-upper-middle class men.

For 20 years I have encouraged ethnic demographics on volunteer applications to help reveal more accurately—20 years! But one thing has been consistent, documented by me, Maness, and that is that NOTHING of value has been shared with the TBCJ in the last 20 years—repeat, repeat. No analysis has been done, other than one sloppy "diversity" report that was mostly a RPD self-congratulatory "pat on its own back" to show the vast diversity of religions represented in TDCJ prisoners; so sloppy, and sad, because it did not even mention that it was the 135 Chaplains that manage that vast diversity.

Chaplaincy Cares for the Soul and does Commerce in Eternal Matters with ALL of the RELIGIONS

Religion—the Greatest Source for Change and Solace in Human History

And for 20 years THAT Profession is DENIED Equality & Real Resources promoting managers that could NOT get promoted anywhere else who have had no concern for ethics and have violated HR policies repeatedly, consistently, shamefully for 20 years ... even last year in 2018

Even AFTER such odious HR violations have been reported—never ends

- ➤ Bad news for TDCJ part 1: lawyer informed me why OIG did not do a full investigation of the first 25-page exposure faxed in Oct. 2012 and then the monumental 2014 700-page Book of Secrets (with three CDs of data, photos, videos, recordings). If OIG did one-fourth of the uncanny job I did for them, it would be an easy lawsuit, practically giving them in the tonnage exposed. That's sad, but not without hope.
- ➤ Bad news for TDCJ part 2: why was the investigation of me at the Gib Lewis Unit carried on by the newly minted Goodman Unit Warden and NOT by OIG? Oh, read that story, cause Michael Upshaw ORDERED the falsified disciplinary for someone *above* him. 97 Bill Lewis and Richard Alford *will* give up slug Upshaw if properly investigated.
- ▶ Bad news for TDCJ part 3: a confidential source said the reason TDCJ Chaplaincy was zero budgeted in 2011 was because Madeline Ortiz' wanted to HIDE all the previous decades of shenanigans to Chaplaincy in collusion with Debbie Roberts. Hearsay alleged Debbie Roberts gave to Ortiz the kooky rationale used in Austin, "Volunteers can do it all." And, remember, RPD sent to Austin nothing—nada—not single written justification. Perhaps to truly spite the 2000 research I sent to legislators in Chaplain Professional Equity Proposal ... and certainly to spite the similar data she refused but which was sent in 2011 to Austin during the terrible Killing Field where we had to fight to save Chaplaincy. With God, we saved it.

Bryan & Dale—this is YOUR Legacy Now, too—Like it or NOT



Thank Mr. Clean Chicken Michael Upshaw for his Conniving Contraband Coop Cleaning Coup d'état

Quite brilliant, as Upshaw is the *only* one who did not write anything leaving his little chickadees to do that for him—Treason Epilogue—Upshaw is the most guilty and key **for whom** he *tried* to cover up

Prove the Treason Epilogue false—I'll dissappear.





96 Seen here: www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf - Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History, code to open, "Love-Honor" – 700 pages, hard copy sent w 3 CDs of docs, a DVD, letters, data.

<u>www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf</u> - last chapter of *Book of Secrets* on slug Upshaw's **cover up** of Polunsky chapel violations, his orders to *clean* **contraband**, no disciplinary to date. **QR Code** >

Treason Epilogue was sent to ALL TBCJ board members, too, so culpability rests with all.

97 See FN 1, and though contrived, also see how the current Gib Lewis Unit Warden Frank Helm fired a volunteer,



3. Brief History of 20 Years of Faulty Coop Care—Fox Favoring

"Justice belongs to every man, or it belongs to none," said Isaac, a Jew, to Ivanhoe in the movie, *Ivanhoe* (1952). How to take the legion of wrongs public—that is something I've been trying to avoid. How to tell this story to get the most market value out of it—to sell it—given that no one wants to make the wrongs *right*. Do we need a lawsuit against TDCJ and against you two for justice? Are we mice or men?

OIG is supposed to protect the law fairly, and not protect violators. REALLY!

Maybe the only way is the ignition of a **Krakatoa exposure**: a single-day, collaborative, vetted, massive release to ALL. Please, read Simon Winchester's best seller *Krakatoa*, about the loudest sound heard in modern times, heard 3,000 miles away, devastating the coasts of Java and Sumatra—a great read.98

Recent 10-year-old Polunsky Fiasco Exposed—part 1—turned into a headline:

"Commode Gate Explodes!—even Roto Rooter Cannot Unplug Mess"

Hook for first paragraph could be this, all subject to refinement by a publisher:

TDCJ director and TBCJ chairman reject repeated exposures of violations, including the Polunksy Chapel using 6,500 rolls of toilet paper (40 rolls a week) in the last four years, a quarter million sheets of copier paper, and over 50,000 computer copies, and NO ONE KNOWS A THING! Former Chaplain exposed again the nature of a crude reality: if the chapel operations are not **literally that Full of Feces**, then the massive decade-long theft means those *claiming such* are **metaphorically Full of Feces**.⁹⁹

Of course, a "twist of language" or, as Dale knows well, rhetoric punctuated with facts and documentary. Zingers *created* to get attention. Language meant to entertain as much as it is meant to reveal. Krakatoa—to market, pumice cloud rise, rise. To save Chaplaincy.

POLUNSKY—only unit in TDCJ History where Senior and Assistant Wardens for 10 years **ALLOWED** life-sentenced murderers and rapists to **STEAL** every day from the Chaplaincy Department. Not one disciplinary for that **Load of Feces**. And cameras and computers and printers and art supplies—with vulnerable, well-meaning yet naïve volunteers—all *totally unsupervised* for 10 straight years. Even TODAY. Documented in the *Book of Secrets*, and then documented in several more BOOKS written by a single Chaplain, and still going on today!

Photos and videos made by the prisoners themselves. Division Director C.F. Hazlewood using the corrupt chapel to expand his own church—loved by the corrupt Polunsky Chapel—himself a witness to the 2012 DARKROOM with life-sentenced murderers *totally* unsupervised in their Computer Control Center. All the while dopey Chaplain David Collier bragged, "Let them see if they can deny Hazlewood entry." Why he said that escaped me, as so much of what he said was lies. Any time a sergeant shook down one of "his" prisoners, Chaplain Collier would sneer, "I guess they are against us." I tired greatly of Chaplain Collier saying "Warden Simmons has approved it," to the point of not truly believing *all*, though it was clear Simmons *knew*. Hazlewood did.

⁹⁹ See Addendum 6a-c, first Chaplaincy supply audit in TDCJ history, from OR requests rec. 9-12-2018, www.PrecioiusHeart.net/OIG/Polunsky-Chapel-Supplies-OR-2018.pdf, a tedious piece of work in itself. >



⁹⁸ Simon Winchester, Krakatoa: The Day the World Exploded: August 27, 1883 (Harper Perennial, 2005; 405p.).

How the OIG Fox favored Wardens boggles the mind. Lot of cleaning.

You see, orders are made by the prisoners *through* the naïve Chaplain and volunteers, as for the most part the prisoners run the chapel and computers to this day. Polunsky—the most dangerous chapel in TDCJ.

How many times has this happened in the last 20 years? Who cares? Exec. TDCJ Dir. Gary Johnson (ret. 2004) had the integrity to initiate an OIG investigation after my 100-page letter documenting hiring violations and ethical failures in 2002. Gosh, I should have asked Open Records for a copy of that. Someone look it up. As I talked to the investigator, he agreed, "business ethic failures," but nothing "illegal, just obvious favoritism." 100



Punished for Appealing to Texas Legislators. That is right! Worst came, as then TDCJ Prog. Div. Dir. Carl Jefferies punished Chaplaincy for its legislative work by deleting 33% of Chaplaincy in 2003—so shameful!101 Again, Jefferies felt no compunction or need to justify with any kind of documentation his favoring the rest of the entities in his division over Chaplaincy—none at all. All were asked to cut 10%, and Chaplaincy took the whole cut for his division *right* after we got our first pay group raise in 40-plus years. That was very much like a chicken.

More work was presented in Appendix 9 & 10 alone of my book, How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011, than any RPD employee or the whole of RPD has done for Chaplaincy in TDCJ history, indeed, in Texas history. You would think after the work presented to the Texas legislature in 2001 that someone would follow suit, but, no, and they hired folks consistently since then who could not. RPD hired managers and had the managers hire head Chaplains whose applications proved they had zero interest in professional Chaplaincy. And in Marvin Dunbar's case, he has fought against Chaplaincy and humiliated such work. 103 And—yes—Dunbar was promoted too, now the Deputy Director of RPD, promoted by Madeline Ortiz whose best legacy to be remembered is the attempted assassination of Chaplaincy in 2011, both of them black persons. Yet, all know, it was not because of Dunbar's wit, intelligence, or accomplishments that got him promoted—all know, just another 700-lb Gorilla no one is brave enough to point at—except one. It was because he was a BLACK sycophant of Ortiz.

Polunsky violations have now been going on for TEN YEARS. I sent you all a 700-page *Book of Secrets* that still has not been investigated, and last year the 180-page Goodman Unit exposure. And now this, and I have not gotten all the data yet.

Dale, ask Bryan about the number the OR requests I have initiated *again* in the last six months—he knows. A whole lot more is coming from TDCJ, and more so from interviews and from other places. **Oh, who else will look** *for* these things? **No one!**

¹⁰³ See 2011 faith-based housing letter: www.PreciousHeart.net/Maness-Faith-Based-Housing.pdf just shameful, that Dumbar would humiliate me for this in a disciplinary hearing he *contrived* and a disciplinary itself was so incompetent that TDCJ's lower-paid techs had to throw it out for failing compliance. See *Book of Secrets* for that sordid story. No end to the incompetence defended and covered up, but Polunsky is the Titanic.



And compare that to this: www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/01-Chaplain Pt 1 Proposal 2000.pdf.

¹⁰⁰ Most seen here: www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/01-Chaplain Pt 2 Timeline 2001.pdf.

¹⁰¹ See <u>How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011: Immeasurable Value of Religion, Volunteers, and Their Chaplains</u> (2015; 412p.), "Appendix 9 – Chaplain Professional Equity 2001, Subsequent Cuts, Additions," www.PreciousHeart.net/Saved.

¹⁰² See www.PreciousHeart.net/Saved/Appendix-9-Chaplain-Professional-Equity.pdf for gobs of data, hard market data, Texas Auditor's office intimidation to cover up faulty research, and much more.

See www.PreciousHeart.net/Saved/Appendix-10-First-Chaplaincy-Audit.pdf for the bogus audit, and twists that contribute to all of this sordid history.

4. Polunsky TODAY—Coop still Full of Feces Near 2012 Evil Levels

POLUNSKY LAST week and during the time current Dep. Dir. of Religious Services, Timothy Jones, was Chaplain at Polunsky—go figure—yet Dep. Dir. chickadee Marvin Dunbar *knew!*

1. Still Not Supervised on Computers. Life-sentenced prisoners use computers and printers in the 3-Gym Chapel totally unsupervised. Not as bad as in 2012, but still totally unsupervised 90% of the time. There is zero accounting of what they accomplish or what they print—total mystery. As certified volunteer Chaplain Tommy Dill told me in 2012, "We trust them 100%" and still do. And no one—zero—can give an accounting of 98% of the 54,000 computer-generated copies, mostly by prisoners.

"Shake down inmate work station," still not done! Foreign concept. Really now!

2. Key Control. Inside the 3-Gym Chaplain's office, in the filing cabinet behind the two Chaplains' desks is a ring of keys—still there (2nd drawer I believe)—yet no one knows what those keys go to, about 20 keys. I was shocked in 2012 when the key control officer brought them back, after I, myself, got all the chapel keys copied to the Key Officer. You see, the Key Officer did not have copies of all the keys to the vast Polunsky Chapel operations in three different parts of Polunsky prison. Listen up—that violation was something NOT checked by the wardens or majors **prior to my arrival**. Yet—how did this rogue ring of keys come about? What does each key unlock? More contraband from Chaplain Collier's "Offshore Account" that have ceased to be used? No one knows to what, much less where they came from—ah, today!

Oh, don't worry, none of those keys unlock the closet door INSIDE the 3-gym Chaplain's office that houses the Polunsky Unit security camera computer servers—I checked, before I was run off and forced to retire by corrupt chickadee Warden Richard Alford. Nor do any of those keys unlock the padlock to the hatch to the 3-gym ROOF which was *inside* the life-sentenced murderers' Computer Control Room, for I checked.

3. Art Paint Inventory—nada! Art Paint still not supervised. There is ZERO Inventory Tracking—zilch, *nada*. NONE. Nothing like the Craft Shop next to the 3-Gym (which has also been out of compliant for OSHA fire egress [and was in 2012 not following chemical controls either]). **Polunsky has no** *REAL* **Art Program**, just volunteers *duped* into believing they "supervise" when they are actually just **unlocking** the art cart for prisoner to **DO AS THEY PLEASE** with zero supervision of—dare I say—*real* supervision of *supplies*. Fake Supervision is just "nice work" life-sentenced Joe! "Oh, what nice use of colors." Forget that the chapel was used as an escape attempt years prior and the official report said the prisoner "colored" their clothes but did *not* say how! Still no supervision for a LOT of paint supplies for ten years running! I started an inventory list in July 2012, but NO HELP in getting supervision.

Oh my—don't blame the volunteers, just don't! Blame dopey Chaplain David Collier who *trained* Chaplain Timothy Jones, now Dep. Dir., and ALL who were under the **HIGH RESOLUTION Cameras all the time**, with a monitor in the senior warden's office—yeah, with the capability of ZOOMING in so close the warden could count the *unsupervised* brush strokes. **TODAY** ... January 2019, just as it was in 2012. ... *Bwak*, *Bwak*, *Bwak*.



4. Electrical Fire Hazard. STILL—electrical wires and sound wires run from the Prisoner Computer Control Room UNDER a carpet in front of the ONLY EXIT to the Audio Cave. Heavy carts and 1,000s of men trample that sole entrance and exit for ... TEN YEARS now! That was a fire hazard that Warden Muniz refused to address, and the safety officer CANNOT address, as he cannot enforce capacity rules for the last TEN YEARS.

Let's just FORGET the electrical breakers BLOWING, not suitable for either the 3-gym Chapel or the next door Craft Shop. TODAY, they "watch it" and still have to reset the breakers when current overages cause a blow. I tried to get Chaplain Collier and volunteers to document when they BLOW—hahahah, they cannot even supervise PAINT.

5. Extension Cord Fire Hazard in ATTIC—STILL a Mystery. Thanks to Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's orders to leave chapel violations alone, to date—look see. After I had the Texas Fire Marshall inspect Polunsky in about July of 2013, it was not until THAT exposure that the extension cord in the 3-gym chapel attic was fixed with OSHA compliant conduit. To date, no one knows how the prisoners got up there, but OR requests from both Polunsky and the Fire Marshall confirm that Polunsky Maintenance has fixed that problem. Ah, that was while Warden Gary Hunter was at Polunsky, just promoted there from Gib Lewis after I left Polunsky—ah, the same warden Upshaw ordered to falsify a disciplinary in March 2012. Full circle Deep State. And then Chaplain Timothy Jones is clueless at Polunsky, soon to be the newly minted Dep. Dir. of Religious Services, to keep all this quiet.

Real question is HOW prisoners got in the attic to run that cord. To date ... nothing, not even "thank you" to me for compliance that HAD to come from a Fire Marshall, though it was in the Book of Secrets, which TDCJ keeps secret. Polunsky Warden Alford was PROMOTED to Region 1 Dir. for his complicity in continuing the COVER UP.

- 6. Fire Hazard Bonus. Just in from another OR request. Volunteer Chaplain David March documented many times 300 and 350 inmates he supervised or ministered to in the 3-Gym Chapel, which FAR exceeds the stated capacity of 250 from the comprised unit safety officer. But what actually is the official OSHA capacity of a gym that size with only a SINGLE exit? There are two exits, but one door is locked 24/7 and no one has a key to it, as that door leads out into the space between the perimeter fence. One exit—with an electrical hazard trampled by 1,000s of men for 10 years—and the whistle blower is investigated for a terrorist threat for persisting to call that CRAZY FRUITCAKE NUTS.
- 7. Hidden Cave, even Cave Man Knows. Audio Cave has been blockaded from view with book shelves to keep life-sentenced prisoners from being seen on high-resolution security camera—again, even after SIX YEARS since I first exposed that.
- **8. LIVE Phones Line**—real shocker is that there *still* is a live phone line in the Life-Sentenced Murderer's Computer Control Center. The phone is plugged into the outlet on the wall between the men's and women's restrooms. I cannot tell you where the phone is—my informant cannot keep track that well—but all too often it was in the prisoner's desk. "Rules" are volunteer must make all calls. Hahaha! They just TRUST the convicts will not use the phone without permission when no one is in the Control Center with them—which is often.
- **ALL EIGHT of these** have been reported, in the *Book of Secrets*, with OR docs giving the full scoop on the chicken coop Full of Feces. Yet they pale in comparison to the Treason Epilogue betraying Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's nasty trashing of TDCJ's policy and his influence over OIG and his chickadee wardens who could not stand up to him. 104

Fire Hazards ... Key Control ... Inventory Control ... Capacity Control

ALL DOCUMENTED VIOLATIONS

Wardens Knew - Wardens Covered UP

Maness Forced to Retire for Whistle Blowing on Chickadees

Still no disciplinaries ... for anyone.

¹⁰⁴ www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf - last chapter of Book of Secrets, Michael Upshaw's cover up of Polunsky chapel violations, his orders to "clean up," no disciplinary to date. ... QR Code >



I. Krakatoa ... Maness the Fox Hunter and Chicken Plucker

1. Plucking Super Chicken Michael Upshaw

Maness has not stepped foot into Polunsky in 6 years, and yet he knows more than the wardens about the most policy-violating Chaplaincy in TDCJ history—exposing this *again*.

Now you know why I could not be hired back after retirement at the Lewis Unit on which I served for 20 years ... or at the Goodman Unit, the smallest, easiest in TDCJ. Why a disciplinary was falsified against me and why OIG was set on reporting that "Terrorist Threat" Maness would **WRITE NO MORE "BOOKS"!** Someone ask, besides me. Yet, more books came, another, and then this *Deep State Report*, 2nd Edition has come.

WHY? Cause some are CHICKEN to the truth.

Several in TDCJ do NOT want exposure of violations.

WHY? Cause some WANT to continue to be traitors!

Cause some WANT to continue to VIOLATE policies.

For 20 years now! This *should* pluck the feathers off Super Chicken Michael Upshaw, leaving his crooked nature naked to the world.



I do not think Chickens ought to run OIG or run TDCJ.

2. Krakatoa and Cleaning the Coop

I love TDCJ Chaplaincy. Loved TDCJ policy, most policy worked out over years of trial and error. Lot of good men and women in TDCJ. But there are Super Chickens like Upshaw and Marvin Dunbar, rogue elements who think they are above policy, above law.

I defend Chaplains and their delicate profession. They do not.

I really did not want to ignite Krakatoa for the love of Chaplaincy. 105

Oh hear—Krakatoa, to ignite it properly, would take more than I can muster.

Yet—this needs public exposure. Traitors like chicken Michael Upshaw and his chickadees Timothy Simmons and Richard Alford need investigated and—if the truth prevail—then barred for life from any future dealings with TDCJ, disgraced as they did to me and many others.

3. Fox turned Wolf ... Maness' Life Endangered

If I am able to ignite Krakatoa—and properly sell this exposure—then all you have to do is tell Super Chicken Michael Upshaw and his chicks Warden Timothy Simmons and Warden Richard Alford. They will hire some thugs to put me in the hospital (or kill me), or have thugs plant drugs in my car—they would do that. These are evil men hiding something terrible at the Polunsky Unit that may be too late for even the FBI to discover—thanks to OIG ignoring and hiding for SIX YEARS now. I can see Mr. Collier smiling and shaking his head, because his rose-colored glasses will not allow him to truly read the Book of Secrets sent years ago, or the other exposures, or even listen to the recordings of previous Polunsky Chaplains sent on CD and that are linked here.



When an asst. warden at the Gib Lewis a long time ago, Warden Simmons boasted to me a true story about a contrary inmate. He courted my secretary and eventually married her, way back in the ancient days when a few Chaplains had secretaries. The prisoner, he said, had filed several grievances—you know, using his "rights" as he thought best—and to make a long story short, Simmons "straightened him out." Simmons called the prisoner into his office and pointed to a Texas map, "Here is where we are." Southeast Texas, "where your family is," and Simmons was standing by his Texas map, recreating his moves back when—and "Here is Dalhart," moving his finger to the Texas Panhandle. Then Simmons said the prisoner, "If I hear anything else from you, even a squeak, I will have you transferred here."

Simmons smiled to me, beaming, and boasted, "I didn't hear another word from him." You see, Simmons was proud of how he beat the prisoner through abuse of his authority instead of ... oh my, Dale, you fill in the rest of this sentence, please.

Simmons and I got along great then; Simmons was very easy to like, cool, desk neat, never flustered. It was not until Polunsky we saw his other side.

Years later, Polunsky Senior Warden Simmons, my *old friend*, smiled when I told him about the multiple violations in the Polunsky Chapel. He had "talked to Chaplain Collier about some," Simmons so obviously lied. I *tried* to come see Mr. Collier. Simmons retired on July 31st of 2012, with a Vice President's job in hand of the security company that installed the security cameras at the Polunsky Unit and the Mark Stiles Unit. Then Stiles Unit Warden Richard Alford is moved to Polunsky. It is no small exposure that the violations are documented to have kicked off when **Alford was an asst. warden at Polunsky 2002-2008**, just four years prior to my time in 2012.¹⁰⁷ The volunteers were excited to see "their warden" Alford return who had supported them with such ... finger-lick'in good chicken heartedness. *Bwak!*

After my exposures, Reg. Dir. Michael Upshaw is promoted to division director in 2013, and shortly Alford is promoted to Regional Director. **Only a fool would not see a connection.**

Or a chicken!

It is what they do and have done for WHO? Bryan Collier? Oh, who knows who?

OIG did not even ask! Why we need a mature Law Enforcement directing investigations in TDCJ, able to follow sometimes long, complicated chains of evidence.

Dissolve OIG in the Texas Rangers.

And Polunsky is the case study for RPD failure and cover up, the need of a separate

Chaplaincy Division to truly Care for its Precious Volunteers.

4. How to Market the Coop Cleaning Coup ... & FRY Plucked Chickens

No Disgruntled Employee Line—haha ... oh NO! This saga is coming to a close now. Soon I may not be *able* to deal with TDCJ anymore. I estimate my chances less now of "selling" the ignition of Krakatoa. You see, we **do not do this half-hearted**, and it *must not* be perceived as a "*mere* disgruntled" employee, must *not* be conceived as another trashing of TDCJ. There are *good* people in TDCJ, those that follow the law and policy, like most of the Open Record responders—*thank God*. Or this much tonnage would not be here.

¹⁰⁶ I wrote for my secretary, www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/Secretary-Handbook.pdf, and the filing system I devised, www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/Secretary-Handbook-ResourceFile.pdf. QR Code >



¹⁰⁷ See Addendum 2c, well documented. Alford will give up Upshaw today, if *properly* investigated. He is a coward, and he knows I know it. Alford will give up Upshaw to prevent a ban from TDCJ officials.

¹⁰⁸ Simon Winchester, Krakatoa: The Day the World Exploded: August 27, 1883 (2005; 405p.). >



And several good TDCJ lawyers, especially in the past—I dealt with them. I was a silenced whistleblower.

If Krakatoa is to be ignited properly, then it will take more than me. For the clarity of the pumice cloud bellowing will be of a man, Michael Maness, who went the second and third mile to *avoid ignition*, because he *loved* TDCJ Chaplaincy. He spent the best years of life in TDCJ, and worked *harder* than any in defending TDJC Chaplaincy. I worked harder and have brought more unbudgeted money to TDCJ Chaplaincy than any staffer, exposed more corruption now 20 years and counting, all the way back to the hiring of Bill Pierce, who did not have the required CHEA accredited bachelor's degree—that TDCJ covered up then, and still covered up—Pierce being the lowest qualified Dir. of Chaplains in the history of the U.S. until the promotion a few months ago of Dep. Dir. of Religious Services Timothy Jones.

Now—in recent degrading of Chaplaincy in TDCJ—the dir. of Chaplain position has been deleted altogether to hire a someone completely isolated from the profession and *continue* the cover up of the nefarious, unethical, and sometimes illegal policy-violations.

20 years also of suppression of Chaplain work measures.

Dale—you are a part. But apparently this is too complicated for JUSTICE!

If I or someone else can ignite Krakatoa *properly*, persuasively, *not* as a mere disgruntled employee ... but as someone who bent over backward to DEFEND TDCJ POLICY for seven-plus years trying work *with* TDCJ to redeem his honor against those who destroyed his career—well then?—we shall see. **Super Chicken Michael Upshaw is at the epicenter of Krakatoa**, with then Warden Richard Alford, all their assistant wardens colluding at Polunsky, and RPD Madeline Ortiz and Marvin Dunbar, too, yet Polunsky fiasco runs much deeper—a true mystery.

Did someone get KILLED at Polunsky? I asked that in the *Book of Secrets*. Why did very, very experienced wardens *protect* Chaplain David Collier who violated so many policies for so many years? Collier told me repeatedly, "I know where the bodies are buried." Though he was a chronic liar, I began to believe him. Collier did have an Offshore Account through which he obtained a TRUCKLOAD of contraband, including illegal computers and color printers. Yes, then the wardens' boss and supervisor Super Chicken Michael Upshaw *cleaned* all the contraband and had it *returned* for more unsupervised use.

And I'm the bad guy for documenting, plus exposing **NOT a SINGLE Disciplinary!**

Is Chaplain David Collier related to Bryan Collier? Someone knows!

Regardless, even a fawning nepotism would not fully explain so many wardens and majors compromised for YEARS ... and Chicken Upshaw *cleaning* contraband.

Let me add this. Chaplain Collier came in at **4 am every morning** and left at 2 pm, for years. Everyone knew that. Wardens did, too—yes! Even after transferring to the Walls Unit in 2013, he did the same there. He did that to *avoid* being a real Chaplain. He loved his favorite prisoners, and came in early at the Polunsky Unit to socialize and share his commissary and watch TV with his favorite prisoners, *while* some were in the office next door *alone* and *unsupervised* on computers all day long. Worse, every day that we both were there, when OBESE Chaplain Collier left, he would give a full-body HUG to his favorite OBESE prisoner. Sickening. That was a clear and sick inappropriate relationship with a prisoner.

Just to be clear, I stopped Chaplain Collier from leaving his timesheet face up on his desk, where life-sentenced murderers could see his personal data and social security number.

And Chaplain Collier *trained* new Polunsky Chaplain Timothy Jones, now Dep. Dir. over all of the Chaplains in TDCJ, who ... oh, look above.

5. How Coop Convicts Encrypted Data that Super Chicken Cleaned

Krakatoa & Prisoners' Encrypted Data EXPOSED? 109

Forget not that the TDCJ Computer techs—not lying Warden Alford—found 2 gigabytes of encrypted data on the **life-sentenced murderers' computers**. And Super Chicken Michael Upshaw just *ordered* it all *cleaned* ... so the prisoners could *continue* not supervised.

The real question is: WHAT WAS INSIDE THE ENCRYPTED DATA?

Don't you want to know? For years—no one in TDCJ or the TBCJ wanted to know.

Moreover—Mr. Collier. You remember when I *tried* to come see you in July 2012. I had a flash drive to expose. I tried also to see Corrections Division Rick Thaller, to no avail. Then Polunsky Asst. Warden Butcher did NOT want to see it, just told me to see Warden Simmons or Asst. Warden Muniz, who were clearly behind the cover up. I suspect Butcher will *remember*, who said one time he would *not* come to the chapel, because he would "have to change too much." All the wardens and asst. wardens for the last ten years *know*, and are a part, some more than others—but that is the degree of the TDCJ Deep State Dark Secrets. If the Polunsky cover up is solved, the Deep State will take a long-needed blow.

Collier—you do remember my attempt to see you in July 2012! Sure you do.

Well, after Simmons retired, when Warden Alford came on board, and started his harassment, I saw the light. Alford was clearly Upshaw's chickadee, just as Gib Lewis Warden Gary Hunter was sent to do. Oh yes, I was forced to retire, or go through HELL again.

Prior to leaving, still an employee, I faxed a 25-page exposure on 10-29-12, and certified mailed a hard copy to Brad Livingston and OIG Chief Bruce Toney ... and waited.

A year later, after several appeals to the Texas AG, I finally got the Open Records request back—NO OIG investigation at Polunsky on the Prisoners' Computer Control Room. But what I got was FAR JUICER! Krakatoa! TDCJ's IT techs were ORDERED by Reg. Dir. Super Chicken Upshaw to "clean" up the illicit-illegally obtained computers that the prisoners used totally unsupervised for six years prior with the wardens' and majors' full knowledge.

You cannot miss that on the high resolution security cameras—cannot miss that!

I received this: TDCJ IT computer **techs took FOUR WEEKS** to clean! Long list of illicit items, *not* including the horde of "spare parts." Worst—Krakatoa!—the IT techs asked about **2 gigabytes of murderer ENCRYPTED data.** Just *clean* it—*order* by Reg. Dir. Mr. Clean Michael Upshaw. And RPD, Chaplaincy supervisors, and OIG—nada, nothing—all kept out of the loop. Of course, Madeline Ortiz knew. And I sent the monumental OIG 700-page *Book of Secrets*, and made Open Records request after request for over a year! What did OIG investigate? *Not a THING!* No one got a disciplinary.



This was the Twilight Zone ... unbelievable negligence for years that ALL the Polunsky wardens and majors knew about very well. Impossible not to know. See *Book of Secrets*.

Oh, OIG did investigate an email I sent to Oliver Bell, one sentence!—see E.1.—but laugh not, for the *only* OIG investigation was of me, a Terrorist Threat Suspect for writing "books."

Now you all think about that, if you read the above. Now look at this.

Promoting Traitors: yet, BOTH Super Chicken Upshaw and chickadee Warden Alford got promotions shortly after! And Marvin Dunbar promoted to Deputy Director. And Region 1 Chaplain Vance Drum promoted to Director of Chaplains—whew, cover up complete. All the key players allied in the longest Cover Up in TDCJ history are soon **PROMOTED!** That will be juicy speculation **impossible to equate as mere** *coincidence* for any thinking person.



6. How Maness Ignites Krakatoa ... and Pluck the Colluding Chickens

Falsified OIG Investigation. After Open Record request upon request, and emails to then TBCJ Chairman Oliver Bell, *finally*, I was called by OIG to come to them. I took off work and drove and spent two hours. OR request after request ... a year later. I was deceived. That OIG interview was NOT about the Book of Secrets, but was about ME—myself—for Chairman Bell was concerned about ONE SENTENCE in an email and whether I might be a terrorist!

Hogwash! Read E.1 again. Weep for justice and pray Super Chicken is investigated better. Let's get to it ... then ... Krakatoa. I will be trying to get a publishing deal or a Class Action law firm signed. Who knows?

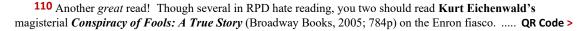
After Two Committees are up and running in, perhaps 6-9 months hence, ONE on marketing a full investigative reporting, not unlike Conspiracy of Fools—A True Story. 110 I will be contacting Eichenwald, too, as well as every expert investigative reporter I can find in Texas. Krakotoa published will NOT be by me alone, will NOT be perceived as just "another disgruntled employee who whined over a disciplinary." Krakatoa published will be a team effort to expose 20 years of corruption and six years of cover up, mostly on the abuses to the most beloved department in TDCJ, the Chaplaincy Department. With star Polunsky as the skeleton backbone to the Chicken Coop so very Full of Feces.

TWO will be on legal options, including a class action, for as much money as possible, focusing upon OIG. Dale, your expertise will help, here, really would; you know I have written you several times, completely ignored. What are the chances of a jury trial on OIG obstructing justice, or more simply just ignoring crimes? Do not blame the officers who investigated me, no sir. You see the pattern: if it suits the Deep State, they will try and blame those officers. If my surmise is right, then Bruce Toney will try to blame the two officers who tried to please him, but fell into the Deep State trap so well documented here. But what they wrote tells the best story, tells what they were really concerned about, and they were determined to write so as someone would be satisfied that Maness would "write no more books." WHO? Bruce Toney? Oliver Bell?—no, not him (Dale, you know that). Book will be about how OIG turned face and hid on Bruce Toney's orders—from Murderers having DANGEROUS computer control for six years, and some still going one—and on Toney's orders PROHIBITED an investigation of

Super Chicken Michael Upshaw who himself "ordered" Polunsky cleaned so that the life-sentenced murderers could CONTINUE unsupervised, just on legitimate computers this time. Or, worse, Upshaw who ordered Toney. We shall find out, eventually. Whether it was the Chicken or Fox who laid the golden egg that unlocks the Chicken Coop cover up Coup d'état.

What do you think Dale? Unlike your predecessor, you ARE a legal expert.

Dale Wainright!—I would like to interview you, too, to get your recorded response to a list of 12 questions. Of course, you do not have to, and I will not be any kind of physical threat to you, so please, you do not have to have a terrorist threat contrived against me—smile. I know you're better than that. Yet, if you opt out of any response, be assured that "opting out" and "silence" will be logged and reposted for as much a rhetorical punch as can be contrived. Unlike your predecessor who was more innocent, you—Dale—have a bigger part in this—very much like Alan Polunsky, because you ARE a TOP expert in your field. And you ARE the TBCJ Chairman! Dale—I have no other to turn to—and if you reject, I will not think it is because I am WHITE and you BLACK, because I truly know better. But that silence will be





Bwak?

logged, and I will write the devil out of it. If you have learned anything here, it is I can speculate to the stars, and for the sake of Chaplaincy, I must. The Chaplaincy profession is too vulnerable now, and so many hate it and could not care less about Chaplaincy's volunteers, who are mostly the best citizens in Texas. DALE!—the veritable buck stops with you, who are a degreed and experienced jurist—you know the law and you, sir, certainly know a chicken coop Full of Feces when you see one.

Dale Please—do NOT let this sit and rot, as many Chickens hope and PRAY you do!

7. Cost of Decrypting the Murderer's Encrypted Coop Computer

Krakatoa!—now then, Mr. Collier, do you want to see what was on that Flash Drive I wanted to show you in July of 2012? ... You will never know, not now. But most is in the *Book of Secrets—Case of the Enchanting Chaplain*.

You see, gentlemen, I am NOT like Super Chicken Upshaw or his cowardly chickadees. I am NOT a terrorist. I am not a back stabber like they are.

Importantly—do you want to know what was on that 2 gigabytes of data encrypted by the life-sentenced murderers in their own private Computer Control Room *filled* through Chaplain Collier's Offshore Account that brought and smuggled the horde of contraband computers and equipment that Super Chicken Upshaw *cleaned* and exempted from ALL disciplinaries? Well—Dale—DO YOU? That is, again and shouted from the MOUNTAIN tops—slug Upshaw



cleaned the contraband computer that Life-sentenced murderers ENJOYED for YEARS with the lights turned off, totally unsupervised, at least five years prior to Maness' coming. That TDCJ IT techs discovered? That Super Chicken Upshaw and cowardly chickadee Warden Alford covered up? You see, after the IT techs discovered that, chickadee then **Warden Alford called me for the passwords,** so his IOC lied. Only after I faxed that 25-page letter on 10-29-12 did TDCJ begin to discover. "No—I did not know any prisoner password," I told chickadee Warden Alford. I truly did not know the password.

Also from the mountain tops—ALL promoted: Upshaw, Alford, Lewis, Reg. Chaplain Vance Drum, and, of course, Manager IV Marvin Dunbar. **Deep State feces STINKS!**

I heard *fear* in Alford's voice, something I know very well, after counselling 1,000s of prisoners for 20 years. You better believe it. That is how I *know* Alford will give up Upshaw, if properly investigated. And Bill Lewis will be *easier* for good OIG investigators, especially with an immunity deal, because Lewis *still* loves his job (only he deserves a two-step demotion with the deal, and avoids being *fired* or avoids criminal charges—that's your expertise, Dale!).

Dale Wainwright—you call Alford into your office. You let him know what will happen if Maness' 700-page *Book of Secrets* turns out to be true. You, Dale, tell Alford if Maness is right, and you have evidence he is right, you—sir—will grant Alford immunity to help clean the Polunsky chicken coop Full of Feces. He will not be banned from all TDCJ facility personnel, and therefore lose his lucrative post-retirement cottage market job with LeSalle. Alford will give up Upshaw, and I suspect Alford would *like* to give him up. Upshaw is a real slug.

What if I told you on my last day I made copies of the prisoners' hard drives?

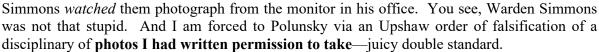
Did you know it costs \$5,000 to have a cyber company decrypt that—really! I do *not* have it. I didn't know about until I got the Open Records response. But IF?

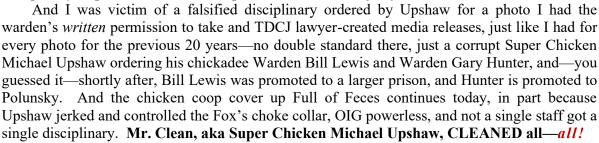
What if I told you there were copies of TDCJ official IDs on the life-sentenced murderers' contraband computer connected to their high-end laser printer and "rogue wireless" network? The computer illegitimately there, but OIG did not feel the need to find out HOW it got there. OIG avoided HOW Chaplain David Collier's Offshore Account paid for anything.

My God in heaven—now READ the OIG's only report.111

What if I told you there were wardens' signatures the murderers had copied? Bryan Collier, did you or anyone even look at the photos or videos of that I sent you on the CDs and a DVD with the 700-page Book of Secrets? Did you? Did anyone look at the yuuuge OneNote file with horde of out-of-control Inventory Control, a lot of it from Chaplain Collier's and volunteer Chaplain Ed Reeves' Visa Card Offshore Account, that was zero concern to OIG? Read the OIG report again.

See the PHOTOS of staff and officers the prisoners photographed. **Did the PRISONERS have** *anyone's* **permission?** Yes, they did, said Chaplain Collier 100x, they had Warden Simmons' permission. And





But the murderers' had 2 Gigabytes ENCRYPTED, and Upshaw ordered that cleaned. How was that violation NOT of interest to OIG? Worse, Upshaw returned all. Let me say it 100x more. Let's get CNN and—yes—FOX News to ferret this foxy chicken coop filled with contraband that the choke-collared Fox OIG cannot CARE enough to see MASSIVE collusion. Or, rather, the mighty Super Chicken Upshaw just ... well, Dale Wainwright, what do you say? That is proof of guilt and cover up of something more than prisoner data. That is proof of guilt and cover up of more than giving dopey Chaplain Collier a pass for obtaining his contraband computers from his Offshore Account. Oh, you know it, there was not one document in the OIG report of "permission" Chaplain Collier secured from Warden Simmons for that horde of illicit computers, but there certainly is an OR response that Chaplain Collier got NO disciplinary.

And, in my case, I had the warden's signature approval for taking a photo of prisoners and volunteers with Christmas cards. By a falsified disciplinary, I was drawn and quartered into mandatory dismissal by Upshaw and his chickadee Warden Hunter. Oh, no, we are going to broadcast this to high heaven, and the weaponization of the OIG a year later for a single sentence that Olive Bell feared ... for writing "books."

Over 100 officers got disciplinaries at Polunsky from 2010-2013, almost all of them for LESS violations than Chaplain Collier and Warden Simmons and Warden Alford sanctioned for

years at Polunsky. And a couple of sergeants and one lieutenant got disciplinaries, too, shortly after their complaining about the violations they saw in the chapel from 2011-2012. Oh, but that is for another book. Oh my—why did OIG *not* get involved *right* along with the IT computer techs after my 25-page fax on 10-29-12? After all and after the Jan. 1 2014, *Book of Secrets?*



Regional Director
Michael Upshaw

Xecutive Director APPROV



Because Mr. Clean Michael Upshaw was *running* the AGENCY and running OIG and lying to Bryan Collier.

111 See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/OIG-Investigation-Finale.pdf - "Love-Honor" - look it up yourself >



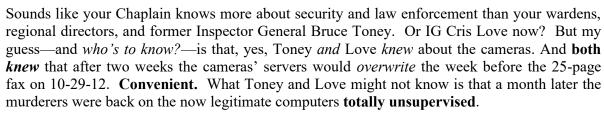
I do not think chickens ought to run OIG. I do not think chickens ought to run TDCJ or lie to the Executive Director. Goodness, the high-tech security cameras have a backup of an entire week—but Upshaw made sure nothing was released until the camera hard drives over-wrote all the previous junk.



Tell me, Dale and Bryan—still waiting—that OIG Bruce Toney and Cris Love did *not* know about the z security cameras' extensive backup—go ahead, try.

. . . All conveniently deleted! Mr. Clean's finest hour.

Twilight Zone. Zombies have better rotted brains.



I surmise: Upshaw, Toney, Love met on Nov. 1, 2012, right after my 25-page fax on 10-29-12 to collude and **PLAN an Obstruction of Justice?**

Dale, et al—Who will Find Out! Whether or not they met, there is no doubting whatsoever: I verified that Upshaw *cleaned* FOR or WITH someone, and exempted ALL from disciplinaries. 112

For or With WHO?

No way OIG is without *some* culpability! OIG is not *supposed* to be a protectorate of TDCJ executives at the expense of others. Worse, all you have to do is **LOOK today** and see some of the SAME prisoners on computers **totally unsupervised a LOT of the time.** Many of the good volunteer Chaplains are STILL proud of all the prisoners do, amazed at talent the volunteers and staff Chaplains do not even possess.

Really now! Listen to this, please—

If prisoners have such talent, WHERE did they get it?

Come on now! Who needs a grade school class on logic to see next question?

If MURDERERS have superior knowledge, HOW can those IGNORANT of it SUPERVISE?

What is this, anyway—elementary school? Even Super Chicken Michael Upshaw did *not* know what the murderers were doing. Nor did he care. Nor OIG or Bryan Collier. **Twilight Zone!**

A chicken coop Full of Feces with a Fox that is choke-collared, and wardens with illegal "Get Out of Jail Free" cards. The real question has been since the *Book of Secrets* very, very plain. **Why was it so important to protect Chaplain David Collier?** What did Collier know that Upshaw and wardens *feared?* Did Chaplain Collier really *know* where bodies were buried?

Maybe the FBI could discover, for OIG could not even discern the importance of Chaplain Collier's Offshore Account. Or the importance of murderers totally unsupervised on computers with cameras and color laser printers—better printers than the Polunsky warden had.





Michael Upshaw

K. Bryan Collier Obstructed Justice OR Did Not-One or the Other

Bryan Collier **colluded** with Super Chicken Michael Upshaw and OIG Chief Bruce Toney in Obstruction of Justice ... **or** ... **he did NOT!** — **only one truth there**, and it is getting harder for me believe Collier did NOT aid in obstruction.

In a recording of my conference call with Bryan Collier, he said he felt all my letters and books ... wait for it ... "bordered on harassment." Listen to our conversation, and see the saintliness of Super Chicken Upshaw in Collier's voice, determined to hear nothing of Upshaw's or Alford's guilt. Really sad, after 1,000 pages, still Collier cannot believe. Worse, if not the most prolific employee in TDCJ history, then how many others did Collier NOT hear? Collier is then like the divines of old in the Roman Inquisition of 1615 who refused to look



through **Galileo Galileo's telescope**—just as Collier refused to see that the TDCJ earth revolves around the sun of justice. The sun of justice does *not* revolve around him, TDCJ, or chickens.

Pastoral Care and ... Caring for Bryan Collier, *maybe.* Collier just cannot believe that Upshaw and MANY lied to him, even to this day, and I do *not* want to blame him too much. That degree of betrayal is *hard* to see by the betrayed, and denial accompanies it until absolute irrefutable proof explodes. We *need* to believe in who we love. Look as a *pastoral counselor* to those who *have* experienced that level and a *greater* level of betrayal—it happens—more in long-term marriages than none of us truly desire. But it happens in other relationships, too, and the documents *prove* it has happened to Bryan Collier, without doubt.

And prison ... Dale, I've counseled 1,000s of men, in many kinds of betrayals, and my resume is as large in Chaplaincy as yours is in the legal profession (except for the pay scales). This level of betrayal and now years of shame will be exceedingly painful to Collier if, if he is truly innocent and not a party to obstruction. If Collier is guilty, too, then he will do everything to insure the cover up continues. Mr. Collier had a front row seat, and he was or was not a party of my surmised Obstruction of Justice that Upshaw and Bruce Toney met to PLAN a day after my 25-page fax on 10-29-12 to Livingston and OIG. That is very specific. And whether Upshaw or Toney ever met—my surmise—no biggee; for if they did not, you still have the great mystery of Super Chicken Upshaw's cleaning contraband and concomitant violations of everything TDCJ holds most dear. And no one getting a single disciplinary, and all parties closely related getting promotions. Chicken coop Full of Feces protected by an OIG Fox.

Krakatoa—I am telling you, I do not want to ignite Krakatoa. I want my time and work spent on this redeemed, a reparation commensurate to the work, my reputation redeemed as much as can be (some cannot at this late date). And I want Chaplaincy saved, if possible granted its own DIVISION—see Part Two below.

Krakatoa—the public dissemination for marketing and possible Class Action—what *can* we do to get the word out, help TDCJ employees, help ex-employees, and help Chaplaincy?

Dah PLAN—if real terrorists Upshaw and his chickadees don't KILL me first.





Concluding the Coop Case Coup ... Maness the Old Man & Peace

1. Krakatoa—How to Market This ... NOT a Disgruntled Ex-Employee

Regardless, I am now 63, and hope of you all doing right has been shattered, despite 20 years of exposures. Now I look to my senior years. I think need to pursue two avenues: the **legal** and the **market**. Dale, do you have any suggestions on how to pursue this?

Krakatoa!—the loudest sound heard in the modern age. Heard 3,000 miles away.114

Polunsky—the coop Full of Feces for ten years now, literally and metaphorically.

After sending this to several dozen legal professors in Texas Christian universities, and not getting a single response—well—so Krakatoa might not happen. Who *really* values religion?

- 1. Class Action? Adjacent will be how to find standing in a court of law, then a jury trial for damages, even a class action suit, perhaps involving \$200m. If that is possible, that will certainly lead to resignations. If all of this and more can find its way into a courtroom, and more with the testimony of others who were victims of falsified disciplinaries, plus where OIG just ignored the pleadings of victims of nutty supervisors—what will we find?
 - 2. Market? Write the book, for a popular audience, just for the money, titled, perhaps,
 - ➤ Killing Chaplaincy with Obstruction of Justice.
 - > Judge Judges Justice Junk
 - ➤ Commode-Gate Collusion Collision of Two Colliers
 - > TDCJ Favors White Baptists by a White Baptist

Of course not—I would not do *all* that, but the investigative reporters helping write for the market might insist. What I am do to ... once Krakatoa blows? No one can stop the pumice cloud of shame once the top of Krakatoa blows—liberal and conservative winds are strong.

I just don't know what will come of it all. It took years after 1883 for them to fully assess the real Krakatoa, and a new "Son of Krakatoa" is growing up in the Sunda Straights about 20 feet per year.

Krakatoa is called the "volcano that just will not die."

Polunsky—the Chaplaincy Coop that just cannot be cleaned. Polunsky—the cover up that just will not end. Polunsky—the unit that ... oh, I will think of more.

Of course, the wardens at Polunsky played a key role, and the 700-page *Book of Secrets* is still relevant in that many of the same violations continue to this day.

If you fail to respond to this letter, too, Mr. Collier and Hon. Wainwright, I shall begin my pursuit. Not as a "terrorist" but with my pen. Be mindful that NO LAWSUIT is afoot yet, so no restriction on OR requests can be stopped (which was done a couple of times in 2013 and I had to appeal to the Texas AG's OR for pitiful relief to continue exposure).

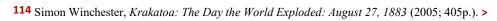
I estimate you will not hear from me again, but only for others and for about two years. I am not going to fight forever, and am getting old ... but if I am forced to proceed, I will make sure the public part will be such a public exposure that blows like Krakatoa.

Or, just to market it, a title:

TDCJ Comode-Gate: Most Shameful Coverup in TDCJ History, Unrolled from the Toilet to the Gate.

I sent both of you in August of 2017 a 180-page letter on the Goodman Unit hiring fiasco; that was no small task to research and write, and you TWO had not the honor to respond with even a

93





droplet.¹¹⁵ You should have read it and done something, *anything*, but now you all are added to the list of those would rather cover up, even cover up racism, than help a victim.

I am now 63, a proto-diabetic managing a few handicaps, and I am tired of trying to work within the agency I loved. I am tired of defending TDCJ policy against those determined to exempt violators. I am *not* tired of defending the profession I devoted my life to for 40 years, nor will I have that work snuffed by cowardly Super Chickens like Michael Upshaw and his cowardly chickadee wardens who got away free. No cowardly terrorist am I, nothing like Super Chicken Upshaw who is very much like a terrorist—see his actions here, and from them you *know* he has done this to others more vulnerable.

I have documented too much to let it go to waste. Too much that NEEDS exposure.

Of course, if Upshaw did do it in collusion with Bryan Collier, then Collier needs to be fired immediately. Only a REAL OIG investigation will tell whose servant chicken Upshaw actually was, for whom he committed so many violations, cover ups and obstructions. Only a real outside FBI investigation will reveal how Upshaw led the OIG Fox around like a puppy on a choke collar. The ONLY thing written and recorded was TDCJ's innocent IT tech Shawn Wallace that wrote and **told me Upshaw ordered all "cleaned" at Polunsky**—yes, recorded for posterity, too—and so Upshaw *knew* not to write a thing, the guiltiest slug of all.¹¹⁶

That is clear Obstruction of Justice, clearly circumvention of OIG, clearly

COVERING UP for Someone—His Wardens Mostly

How is Bryan Collier *not* a part of cover up? If Collier did not *know* about that, then there were a LOT of lies that kept Collier in the DARK about that, Deep State lies, including OIG as they, too, received my fax. And, later, OIG received the 700-page *Book of Secrets* with the Wallace emails and link to Wallace recording. Upshaw *cleaned* contraband and did *nothing* about where the contraband came from—oh, who is *supposed* to "investigate" hordes of contraband entering TDCJ? OIG is, but they were not involved there, and OIG was NOT CONCERNED with that in 2014, either. But, I'm "Terrorist Suspect" for "books" of exposure that *someone* reading the OIG report needed to hear: Maness would write no more exposures!

What Public Exposure Will NOT Be. It will be clear, not another mere "disgruntled employee" sad because of his pitiful disciplinaries. It will be CLEAR that TDCJ and TBCJ avoided justice, with a few select documents front and center. Blasted like a humorous "Believe It or Not" episode, how did wardens miss a chapel so Full of Feces using 6,000-plus rolls of toilet paper over four years? Grand theft in the chapel—how after a 700-page *Book of Secrets*, you two failed to get an accountability for high security life-sentenced murderers who scammed and stole for TEN YEARS, documents from the last four years showing they utilized about 250,000 sheets of paper and made 53,000 computer-generated copies that NO ONE knows where all of those went, except perhaps a few 100 pages a month.

See Addendum 2.b-c for Wallace Emails! ... Listen to him speak ... QR Code >>

¹¹⁵ See 180 pages sent Aug. 15, 2017, www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/GoodmanUnit2017.pdf, code to open "Love-Honor" and OR requests are in route for all action taken, or more likely, the so little action and MORE coverup.

¹¹⁶ That document sent in 2014 was a labor-intensive 700-page Book of Secrets—Longest Cover-Up in TDCJ History www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf — code to open "Love-Honor" and the shorter focus upon snake Upshaw's treason in the Epilogue Cut www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf — last chapter of Book of Secrets, w CDs of a multitude of docs, 14 audio recordings, www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/08-Shawn-Wallace-TDCJ-Info-Officer-08-16/2013.MP3, which ANYONE can listen to with this link, completely uncoded like the other 14—TDCJ's IT tech Mr. Wallace SAID UPSHAW ORDERED ALL "CLEANED," which was clear obstruction of justice, clear circumventing of OIG's purpose, as clear a COVER UP as anything in TDCJ history.

For about eight years, inmates at Polunsky got free access to **official Unit Passes**—like international Visas in TDCJ—allowing a prisoner to go just about anywhere, and all the time Chaplain Timothy Jones was there. That is, 47 pads were used in two years between 2014 and 2016, when the warden *finally* got a handle on the illegitimate use—*totally* out of control, and who knows how *that* contributed to 2010 escape attempt from the chapel—yet, you guessed it, not a single disciplinary. Well, at least the wardens squashed *something* in the Polunsky chapel—2016—but have not seen the light yet to really get a handle on the rest. Get it—*handle*—no way the prisoners are flushing 6,000 rolls of toilet paper in the chapel alone. Just prisoners stealing, nothing new, especially at Polunsky. The prisoners run the Chaplain and volunteers, case of the tail wagging the dog. And the new Dir. of Rel. Services Timothy Jones was the **Polunsky Chaplain there from 2-2013 to 9-2016!** Oh, pray tell, do you really want to hear that again?

2. TDCJ Brand ... Needs Help ... TDCJ is NOT Society's Toilet

TDCJ Brand. I actually wrote this book to help better the TDCJ "Brand." Bear in mind that TDCJ has not given **any training** or really cared much about its "brand" in the last 30 years. I remember a CID Region 1 Director in the late 1990s tell all us Chaplains in Hunstville that "TDCJ is society's TOILET. Society flushes its refuge through us." Not a very humane or "brand" worthy motto. See this photo of a **Gib Lewis Unit Training Sign**, now over 10

years old, artwork that a high-school art student could best in a *beginning* art class; it is the least attractive, cheapest thing, that says "who really cares if you come"—a sad affair and an embarrassment.

However, that Region 1 Director's analogy hit home again here, for he certainly did not know how apropos his comment would be to Polunsky chapel, the most violating in TDCJ, and the one more Full of Feces than any other—no matter how you looked, literally or metaphorically.

Sadly, this sign is by the Walmart exit in Woodville, and *everyone* goes to Walmart in Woodville. Dirty, cheap, elementary—what it says about the "brand" of TDCJ, or the hiring unit is this: **few in TDCJ truly care about the "brand."** Oh, Bryan, I *know* you care! TDCJ would do well to invest in a department that helps the units advertise, to strengthen the TDCJ "brand," but not thing so far. See the elementary stencils, and the dirty, moldy, ugly presentation of the Gib Lewis Unit for ten-plus years now!

Texas Department of
Criminal Justice

Be a Correctional Officer
SCREENING

Gib Lewis Woodville, TX

In front of Woodville Walmart exit for the last 10plus years, a new plaque with dates added to
cheap, tattered 4x4 sign – so cheap looking, a
junior high schooler could create better.

Six months after this *Deep State Report was sent* to dozens, the dirty sign remains! Very sad.

Obviously, the current warden just inherited this sign from many previous wardens.

Bryan, do you want to know the response I got when I shared the need for a new sign. I even offered to get it redone for FREE—hah! Frankly, I am not sure which warden, but I believe it was Warden Hunter that said, "Fuck it!" The expletive, I remember.



3. Redress Is a Dead Issue Now ... But Others Still Suffer

Reparation or Redress—I thought in the past some would want to set all straight, once the truth was told. Real men and women apologize when they are wrong. And I was done very wrong for telling the truth—for whistle blowing. I should have filed a lawsuit early, but I just trusted too many too long. This is a documentary of ethics gone wild by self-interested scoundrels. OIG not only failed to help, but OIG was *prevented from investigating*. Many times! But a good OIG should have been on target LONG before I came to Polunsky in 2012. Oliver Bell was the TBCJ chairman, and he could have *read* what was sent to him, but—like you Bryan—likely just trusted others.

Oliver Bell weaponized the OIG to keep me from writing books! How sick is that?

It is clear now that there will be no redress. Honor has flown the coup.

And the horde of documents now—goodness—I cannot believe I persevered this long.

I felt the need to try, and early, for I knew many of honor in TDCJ. But I trusted too many for too long. If someone would just vet the Treason Epilogue—BAM, a real investigation would come, or so I thought. And I thought that with many other documents. I even thought it *possible*, thought with a broken heart, that the 1st edition of this would open eyes.

For the rest, this is a twofold work. Part One is a prospectus on the dissolution of OIG into the Texas Rangers, seriously, for such terrible and documented neglect of victims and protection of violators. Though unlikely, the Deep State for one, and unless Bryan Collier and Dale Wainwright *really* read and prove the above—what hope is there? Without a real FBI or top Texas Ranger investigation, there will be not a whisper from the sleepy TDCJ and TBCJ.

Part Two, next, is a short case for a Chaplaincy Division, because RPD has failed miserably for the last 20 years with more violations in hiring and in ethics than this book has pages.

But look what happened! After so many documented violations and hiring violations, many going back 20 years—STILL—and last year TDCJ's RPD did it *again!*

How many other times has this happened in other divisions?

TDCJ Bryan Collier and other depend upon no one checking these things out.

So now this rests with the public and future persons of honor to vet.

Herein is more than enough to justify a Chaplaincy Division, with a real, fully credentialled and respected Director III pay grade, like other less productive Divisions.

Herein is a benefit of TDCJ, for if all of you good men and women—as I pray you are—see you've been lied to for so long, that should hurt you all a lot. Believe it, if to me, the most articulate and prolific, then you *know* Mr. Clean Michael Upshaw and his chickadee wardens did that to others. Seeing that will benefit TDCJ. The TDCJ Deep State antics rich with traitors and their progeny—once the truth is out, I would think Bryan, Dale, and the TBCJ would go head hunting. If they were not asleep. ZZZZZZZZ

What would it be like if justice could be for ALL, equally, my honor restored, OIG cleaned up, Chaplaincy given its own Division?

Grand Vision that is, *if but a dream.*

Texas deserves much better.







Here are some critical documents sent prior to the Deep State Report—and for a new audience—showing the effort expended for justice and equality. Some footnoted above, and all combine to tell a well-documented story of abuse of Chaplaincy. Within each is a host of rock-solid evidence, before and after the monumental 700-page *Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History* (2013) along with its last chapter, the revealing Treason Epilogue that so cogently clucks the clarity of Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's collaring of OIG

Go figure. Who else will do any of this? None to date, and part of the problem. And the hiring fiascos reveal that TDCJ and RPD *want* to hire folks who CANNOT do this.

Addendums – Quarry from which Deep State Report was Hewn	97
Addendum 1. Five Letters – #2 the 25-page Faxed 10-29-12	99
Addendum 2a. Book of Secrets – 2012 Emails of Polunsky Contraband!	99
Addendum 2b. Richard Alford's IOC – Absolute Proof of LIES	. 102
Addendum 2c. Warden Alford SENT to Investigate HIMSELF – Foxy!	. 104
Addendum 2d. Book of Secrets pg 1 of 14 of Table of Contents – See What OIG Missed,	
Deemed NOT Worthy of "Investigating"	. 105
Addendum 3. Book of Secrets, Part 2, Goodman Unit 180-page Exposure and Racism	. 107
Addendum 4. Photo of Prisoners & Christmas Cards—with Permissions	. 108
Addendum 5. Others of Low Qualifications Promoted	. 109
Addendum 6. Four Unconstitutional Programs—Mostly White Baptist	. 110
A. Baptist Seminary Program TDCJ Lawyers as Defense Attorneys	
B. Baptist Church Starter INDENTURE Program Valentine's Lies	
C. Faith-Based Housing – Unconstitutional TDCJ Monasteries?	
D. Parole Chaplains – Free-World Men have Free-World Churches	
E. TDCJ—Unconstitutional Conduit for Christian Proselyting	
Addendum 7a. Polunsky Chapel Supply Analysis—FIRST in TDCJ History	. 120
Addendum 7b. Observations of First Chaplaincy Supply Audit in TDCJ	. 123
Addendum 7c. CLOSE UP of Totals on First Supply Audit in TDCJ History	. 125
Addendum 8. Real OIG Report – with 200 pages of supplementals	. 126
Addendum 9. Volunteer Chaplain Supervising? – Oblivious of Violations	. 127
Addendum 10. Unit Chaplaincy Pittance Budget & FIGHT for Records	. 127
Addendum 11. Mothers' Parole Option—Revolutionize Prison Effectiveness	. 129
Part 1: 100,000 Mothers' 1% Certainty	129
Part 2: Explained—Double Jeopardy & 100,000 Texas Mothers for Justice	
Chart 1: BPP 10-Minute Decisions	133
Addendum 12. Staff Chaplain TODAY – though CUT, still SHINE!	. 134
Addendum 13. Value & Contribution of Chaplaincy to TDCJ's Mission	
1. 2000 Chaplain Professional Equity Fact Sheet	
2. 2001 Chaplain Professional Equity Fact Sheet – Extended Version	
3. 2001 Chaplain Professional Equity – BIG ENCHILADA!	
4. 2002 Chaplain Professional Equity – OLD Abuse TIMELINE 5. 2011 SAVE Texas Chaplaincy – It Saves Money – Fact Sheet	
Addendum 14. Letter from Rep. Jim McReynolds – Manes Led the WaY	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
Addendum 15. PHOTOS of Polunsky Twilight Zone Violations – More Proof of OIG Failing Staff	
Slide 1. Polunsky Prison Ariel – Location of Chapels for Fire Marshal	

TDCJ Deep State Report, 2nd Edition

Slide 3.	Chapel Audio Cave – Prisoners Completely Obscured	149
Slide 4.	Chapel Audio Cave with Book Cases Obscuring	150
Slide 5.	Prisoners' Computer Office – Windows Blocked from Inside	151
Slide 6.	View of DARK Prisoners' Computer Control Center	152
Slide 7.	View of DARK Prisoners' Office with Polusnky Security Camera	153
Slide 8.	Prisoners' Computer Office – Lamp On, Lamp Off	154
Slide 9.	Prisoners SEE Staff Better than Staff Can See Them – for YEARS!	155
Slide 10	. Volunteer Chaplain DRAGGED across Floor – Whose Watching??	156
Slide 11	. Restricted Doors OPEN without Supervision, again	157
Slide 12	THREE High-Res Security Cameras See ALL but NOT Prisoners	158

Addendum 1. Five Letters - #2 the 25-page Faxed 10-29-12

I faxed a 25-page letter on Oct. 29, 2012, to Bryan Collier and OIG, two days before my forced retirement became final, then mailed a hard copy with a CD loaded with data, videos, recordings. 118 I trusted OIG to do the RIGHT THING! OIG did nothing. I wrote more, and then the 700-page Book of Secrets. It took me over a YEAR to get everything, including the lying OIC by then Senior Warden Richard Alford wrote later in 2013. See page 4 (PDF p. 13)—only after this FAX, did TDCJ's IT techs arrive at Polunsky Unit, and it took them four weeks to CLEAN on orders from Chicken Michael Upshaw. Upshaw and Alford both received promotions shortly after. OIG did nothing. No disciplinaries for anyone.

Still, doing the *Right Thing* is everyone's responsibility, and hiding criminal anywhere, but especially so in the great TDCJ.

Fax 10-29-2012

SUMS of THREE Security Breaches

SUM OF SECURITY BREACH #1: for YEARS prior to my coming in June – and would have continued had I myself NOT said or *written* a thing! – five to six inmates, two especially (Cavasos and Ramy), were in the media room IN THE DARK, lights OFF, with thousands of dollars of computers, high quality scanners, color laser printers, digital camera, digital video camera, live phone line, and NO ONE TURNED THE LIGHT ON – years. I finally moved the cameras into the chaplaincy office in October to the grumble of all. Yet that does not take away from YEARS in the dark.

Adding substantially to the problem, the Polunsky Chaplaincy is the pride of the chaplaincy fleet to Chaplaincy HQ, with 17 volunteer chaplains and its load of programs (though secret to other chaplains). Manager 1 Bill Pierce and Reg. 1 Chaplain Steve Ulmer came to interview just a month ago, to get ideas about Volunteer Chaplains. Chaplain Collier even told me that Ulmer annual initial evaluation of Collier was *returned* by the wardens, for they would accept nothing but top marks for Chaplain Collier – mark that down – and so Ulmer gave Collier top marks on a second writing. Furthermore, in the pre-audit we were given, Ulmer had written up some unsupervised inmates in the gym area, but had NOT written up any in the dark lights-out media room.

So then, hear this with clarity *please* – I brought to light in writing and verbally and was then quickly being crushed for this after Warden Alford arrived. The inmates were in an office for 10-15 hours a day, 7 days a week, for YEARS in the dark, unsupervised:

NO ONE knowing for sure

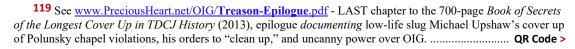
- 1. WHAT they were doing,
- 2. WHAT they are capable of doing, and no one tracking *For years*. Not a day. Not a week. *For years!*

Bad enough you say! No sirs! That is nearly the worst thing, but also in the DARK with lights OUT! Then add to this: just about anything the inmates wanted over the last several years has

Now **WHY** did Upshaw cover up all that? How did he pull OIG's collar? No real warden would have *cleaned* anything. But Upshaw wanted his murderers to *continue* their secret work for the "chapel" unsupervised, as they do today, only not as bad as in 2012. I wrote the *Book of Secrets* and sent the last chapter, Treason Epilogue to all members of the TBCJ. 119

¹¹⁸ See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Five-Letters-Polunsky.pdf, letter #2, faxed on 10-29-12. QR Code >







Addendum 2a. Book of Secrets - 2012 Emails of Polunsky Contraband!

Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf - written at great effort & expense, hard copies sent Jan. 2014 to TDCJ & OIG, 700 pages and 140MBs.

www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf - Upshaw's treason, last chapter of the *Book of Secrets* on documented details of how Upshaw "cleaned" the Polunsky chapel and cleared ALL of wrong, and kept OIG from investigating—mailed to ALL members of TBCJ.

I sent with it 3 CDs and a DVD with VIDEOS created by life-sentenced murderers ... though still no OIG investigation. I wrote several other letters after sending hard copies of that to Exec. Dir., OIG Director, and Texas Attorney General.

Open Record request after request for a copy of the OIG investigation yielded perhaps a half dozen letters of "nothing responsive." Finally, I was called to Huntsville by the OIG, allegedly to be interviewed. After several more OR requests, I finally got the answer: TDCJ Chairman Oliver Bell sent OIG to investigate a SINGLE SENTENCE in one of the several letters, wondering if I was a "terrorist" threat for writing books—so silly. See E.1. for the rest of the story.

See *Book of Secrets* **page 219** (PDF p. 251) of this photo of some of the OR received. Can you understand the amount of work? Also, do note and realize that his was *not* all. I got two huge Excel files of 80,000 disciplinaries written on staff in the last 10 years, and compared those written on Polunsky staff with those written on the Gib Lewis Unit. I suspect that was FIRST such comparison in TDCJ history, but that is no concern. What is a concern is the number of disciplinaries and the codes of offenses.

A Letter to TOU Executive Director Brail Livergation, and Impactor General Brain Tions, whose home and logocies unfold here with all and any own

Book of Secrets

on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History

Three Parts

TEXAS DEPARTMENT

CRIMINAL LIVERS OF CRIMIN



And likewise, as for disciplinaries on wardens and chaplains, there were NONE, not in 10 years. A very old was written on Warden Timothy Simmons, but none at Polunsky.

This does not included dozens of emails with document, nor does it include the data sent on several CDs, including a CD on August 2012 Chaplaincy Conference documents and a disk with two huge Excel files on the 80,000-plus disciplinaries written on staff for the last 10 years. Nor does that include the data from the Polunsky Chaplaincy office MS OneNote System or the data from the My Documents folder, huge stores of information.

The point is that in the *Book of Secrets* still resides a horde of evidence. But look, look at some absolutely rock-solid strangeness as the world has *never* beheld before, a grand scope of inprison contraband that was not CONFISCATED to find out the source of its entry. To the contrary of his holiness the great god of prison penological wisdom, the following grand scope of contraband was carefully CLEANED and looked after by the Grandest Soothsayer in TDCJ's noble history, the inimitable Super Chicken himself, then Region 1 Dir. Michael Upshaw.

THE question for TDCJ luminaries to ponder—Dale Wainwright *ought* to ponder as well—is what OTHER contraband has Upshaw cleaned during his career?

Upshaw *has* done this before—for he does it well here! And he has kept OIG out before, too, as Upshaw had newly minted Warden Bill Lewis *investigate* me for a bogus "inappropriate relationship" disciplinary on the Gib Lewis Unit just 7 months before?

See *Book of Secrets* page 663 for what the OIG officers did NOT talk about, did not sk me about, and—though many OR requests—TDCJ and OIG has "nothing esponsive" ... and, again, that nothing that Super Chicken Michael Upshaw wrote:

Sh Lsi

Michael Upshaw

Shawn,

See the whole email and other ITD emails **Tab 6**, **Item 5** – **11-08-12**

I spoke with Mr. Upshaw last night about the Polunsky unit. He is requesting that ITD clean and configure the 3 TDCJ computers (the two we identified in Chaplains office and one more in death row area). Only authorized user accounts should be on the computers. Please coordinate your visit and actions with the Polunsky wardens office.

The other computers will be locked up by CID staff until they can be officially donated to TDCJ and then ITD will be contacted to configure them properly. The rogue network equipment will be removed by CID per Mr. Upshaw's instructions. Let me know if you need any additional info, thanks. Regards, Mike Bell

Key Words?

Clean State
Computers

Configure Properly

Only Authorized User Accounts

Officially Donate Rogue Network

See who is *running* the complete *CLEANING* of the CONTRABAND in the Polunsky Chapel. Chaplaincy HQ is out of the loop. OIG is out of the loop. And I will bet \$1,000 that Bryan Collier was out of the loop. But the above, as informative as it is, see page 664 (PDF p. 696):

From: Chrys Heard

Sent: 11/02/2012 06:04 PM CDT To: Mike Bell; Melvin Neely

Cc: Shawn Wallace

Subject: Polunsky Unit Update

Chicken Michael Upshaw ... Greatest
Contraband CLEANER ... OIG uninterested
How many times has Upshaw done this?

I say BOY! CLEAN that

Contraband! I gotcha OIG

on a Choke Chain! Collier too!

This is just a brief update on the security issues at the Polunsky uni

All offender PC accounts had admin rights.

All guest accounts on all PCs were enabled.

A Wireless N router was found in use.

4 Network attached storage devices were found.

Bluetooth file sharing was found.

Several encrypted files were found, including a 2gb area on a hard drive. We have not been able to determine the contents.

Several USB memory sticks and/or removable media cards were found.

1 USB memory stick was found that had been hidden in the office.

Presumably pirated software and movies were found installed on all PCs and copied on DVDs.

At this time, I recommended that the area be closed off for the weekend until the ISO office can get back on Monday to complete the investigation.

Thanks, Chrys Heard Information Security Analyst (ISO) Information Technology -TDCJ 936-437-1821

Not a Single Disciplinary ALL Promoted Shortly

Who did Upshaw do that FOR?

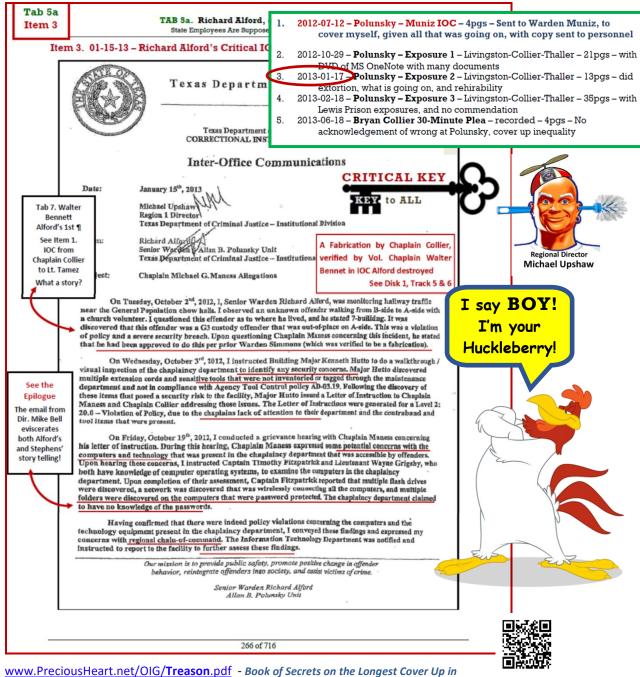
I faxed my 25-page exposé on 10-29-12, from a friend's insurance agency, to Brad Livingston's office and to OIG's office. Chrys Heard wrote on Fri., Nov. 2, asking they **close down ALL** for weekend (not who Alford mentions in his IOC). On 11-5-12, I got a call from Alford asking about passwords—haha! See WHO is in charge—Chicken Upshaw. NOT OIG!

Critically Important: "who" & "where from"? ALL knew: Chaplain Collier. See OIG's report now—zero real interest Collier's Offshore Account, but OIG declares all THAT came from "Approved Vendors." Whose vendors?—Bruce Toney approve them? Whose?

No OIG, inspite of my FAX - that is, HOW & WHO kept OIG OUT?

Addendum 2b. Richard Alford's IOC – Absolute Proof of LIES

See Book of Secrets, pages 266-67. Warden Alford wrote *shortly* after Collier, et al, received my third letter of 1-17-13, of Five Letters before the 2014 700-page Book of Secrets. This is the only response, packed with lies, the biggest LIE being the pretense he just discovered what he knew for years—lying Chicken.



See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Five-Letters-Polunsky.pdf, letter #2, Faxed on 20-29-12. QR Code >

Chaplain Collier is cleaned too, not a single disciplinary for his SIX years of building all that which Alford himself documents, but Alford's story falls much shorter of the **Treason Epilogue**'s horde. OIG ignores all



See *Book of Secrets* **page 266-67, Tab 5a.** Alford says Nov. 2—hear the chickens clucking! Notice even Alford chronicles the FOUR weeks it took to *clean*. But it took my fax on 10-29-12 that got the IT folks there in the first place. Then three more letters BEFORE Alford was called to WRITE his lying IOC. You see, there is no possible way he was that ignorant. No warden is *that* ignorant. But he was promoted shortly after.

Warden Alford portrays IT discovery as something new to him ... as though he did not know of multiple computers

Page 2 of

On Friday, November 2nd, 2012, IT representatives J. Douglas and C. Milier arrived at the Polunsky Unit and assessed the situation. They finished their assessment on Monday, November 5th, 2012. At the completion of their investigation, it was determined that multiple policy violations were present and that the computers in the chaplaincy department needed to be confiscated for further evaluation at IT Headquarters. The computers were immediately taken to the Polunsky Unit Administration Office.

On Wednesday, November 14th, 2012, the IT representatives picked up the four State owned computers for evaluation at the IT Headquarters. On Wednesday, November 28th, 2012, after the computers were reconfigured and all prior history erased, the IT representatives returned the computers to the Polunsky Unit and they were re-issued to the chaplaincy department.

There were an additional three computers that were not State owned that were present in the chaplaincy department. These computers were also placed into the Administration Office awaiting writte confirmation of the donation of the computers to the State. Upon confirmation, these computers will be erased and reconfigured as well by IT before being returned to the chaplaincy department.



I say **BOY!**I was there

at dah

Richard Alford PROMOTIONS

05-1993 – 01-2000 progressing to Major at Eastham

Polunsky 11-2002 – 08-2008 – Asst. Warden – Polunsky – 5 yrs, 9 Ms

09-2008 - Warden I - BA - 4 Ms ... 01-2009 - CN - 1 Yr, 8 Ms

09-2010 - Senior Warden II - Stiles - 2 Yrs

Polunsky 09-2012 – 03-2013 – Senior Warden II – Polunsky – 6 Ms

04-2013 – Reg. 1 Director – Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History

To Reg Dir. Michael Upshaw dated 01-15-2013, wherein Warden Alford twisted all things, and libble about not knowing before my Grievance Hearing, and Alford shamefully and conspicuous and by deceitful intention protects and covers up Chaplain Collier's signal role in all! Disgusting! Look closely at this contrived piece of horse dung, worked up with Upshaw no doubt now, as they try to have the appearance of thoroughness with their piddled struggle with dates – probably lazily looking at the calendars instead of the actual documents. Oooops, there were no actual "reports" – really! – only the emails from the good ITD Techs. That is how important UNSUPERVISED PRISONERS on \$1,000 high-end computers, cameras, scanners, and printers were to – WHO? – Alford, Upshaw, and Stephens!

Alford's entire IOC is a crafted piece of **BULL___!** meant to deceive all who read it, careful avoid any language that would merit an OIG investigation. He portrays himself as *responsive*, that is, no knowing until – poof! – when he knew all along and did nothing to help. Now this can be proven a 1,000 knowing until – poof! – when he knew all along and did nothing to help.

Anyone BELIEVE they PROMOTED a Warden that Did NOT SEE ALL that Contraband?

I've ocean-front Property in Arizona to sell you—cheap!
He KNEW ... was Promoted to ensure Cover Up!

o, as the volunteers long on sive in 2007 to 2008 yes, the m not to know, which is the easier 2, as he and Simmons and Upshaw or their protected Chaplain Collier

<u>www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf</u> - *Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History* code to open, "Love-Honor" – 700 pages, hard copy w 3 CDs of docs, a DVD, letters, data. QR Code >

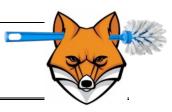
Goodness, what more does anyone need. Did OIG talk to Warden Alford? **NO!** In their investigation they talked to NO ONE but me, the Terrorist Threat Suspect, who had to drive to Huntsville for his own investigation, and who writes "books" that *someone* made the officers determine to fix that. But the **Cleaning of Contraband in Texas Death Row—NOTHING!**

Notice: Alford mentions TWO techs, but the emails give TWO different techs; either Alford lied there, too; or there were FOUR involved in CLEANING. Lying or not, Polunsky Chapel was dirty, filthy, requiring a LOT of people to CLEAN the feces (op. cit. fn 99: Wallace recording).

< www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/08-Shawn-Wallace-TDCJ-Info-Officer-08-16-2013.MP3 - very informative ... QR Code >



Addendum 2c. Warden Alford SENT to Investigate HIMSELF – Foxy!



If you looked at 2a-b ... and missed the SHOCK—let me ignite the Krakatoa of idiocy.

See in January 2013 the clearest example of "Fox guarding the *Chicken* House." I faxed the 25-page exposure of Polunsky on 10-29-12, and followed up with hard copies to the Brad Livingston and Bruce Toney—just *knowing* they would investigate. OIG never came.

On January 15, 2013, the only "investigation" was Senior Warden Richard Alford, recollecting what he did, lying about he did in 2012, two months earlier. While at the same time, murderers were back on the computers unsupervised, and on Feb. 1, the Chaplain Timothy Jones was promoted from Correctional Officer to Chaplain 1, and mentored by policy-violating Chaplain Collier, the lead chaplain for several, though from the Wall Unit.

But that is not *real* shocker. I apologize for not highlighting this in the *Book of Secrets*, for I just naively thought OIG would do its job. **The real shocker**—the world-class idiotic blinding-light shocker—is that here we have the **Fox Alford investigating HIMSELF**. A woman cries "RAPE!" And the chief of police—Bruce Toney—sends the rapist to investigate his own rape. A man is beaten down and shows the police chief—Bruce Toney—the thugs driver's license left at the scene. Since the thug was his own deputy, Richard Alford—the chief of police sends the thug Alford himself to investigate the beating he gave to the victim. Clear now?

Do I need to use crayons to color that out? Is this not clear as a sunny day?

OIG was not called to investigate years of contraband introduction, years of life-sentenced murderers totally unsupervised with cameras, computers, and color laser printers. OIG was not consulted when TDCJ's computer techs found 2 gigabytes of encrypted data. OIG was not called to find out HOW all this happened. Though I faxed a copy to them on 10-29-12, as I did to Brad Livingston, and followed up with certified hard copies with DVDs of videos.

Upshaw *cleaned* and *cleared*, kept OIG away, and collared OIG. And in January, Richard Upshaw was the chief, sole, single, solitary INVESTIGATOR, who lied in an official report investigating his own cover up. How sick is that? Tell me no one noticed that.

Of course, Bruce Toney and Cris Love knew all about that, or they are the dopiest law officers on the planet. Despite my increasing belief in Bryan Collier's collusion with it all—here, I do believe Collier just naively trusted his Director of Corrections who was a part of collusion. But Toney and Love are naïve: they are *life-long* investigators.

Toney and Love are not idiots or naïve. They knew what Mr. Clean Upshaw did in November 2012, and they knew what Upshaw *ordered* Alford to do. Perhaps, because in November all was settled in a private meeting with Upshaw (perhaps with Collier, too?).

Who knows—one mystery I cannot solve for TDCJ.

What is clear—no normal warden would allow this to go on for years, but Timothy Simmons and Richard Alford sure did. Something happened at Polunsky that allowed Chaplain David Collier to violate policy many times *every single day* for many years.

But the greatest unsolved mystery is "WHY?" Why did wardens and majors *knowingly* allow this for so long? What did Chaplain Collier have on Wardens Simmons and Alford? Regardless, *everyone* knew Collier was violating policy, even the life-sentenced murderers.

Alford was sent to investigate himself—Fox truly guarding the *Chicken House*—supporting Upshaw in clearing of disciplinaries a host of chicken-hearted folks, including



assistant wardens and majors. 121 And of course, Chaplain David Collier mentored Timothy Jones who is now the Dep. Dir. of Religious Services from a job description lowered to fit his numbing lack of qualifications! But see the date of Alford's report: 1-15-13.

◆ What "investigation" did OIG refer to below? The only investigation TDCJ ever completed was Warden Alford's sloppy lying 1-15-13 IOC where Alford investigated himself. It is the cheapest narrative in TDCJ history on six years of murderers encrypting data and using color printers with zero supervision. It was simply a simple-minded cover up. As shown already, Alford had facilitated the Polunsky Twilight Zone years before when he was Polunsky's assistant warden (2002-2008), the volunteers still bragging in 2012. Did OIG investigators ever see IOC? The manner of their OIG report indicates they did not.

INVESTIGATOR'S NARRATIVE:

On January 08, 2014, Chairman Oliver Bell, Texas Board of Criminal Justice (TBCJ) and former Chairman Alan Polunsky, received emails from former TDCJ employee, Michael Maness. In the email, Maness rehashed his former complaints that TDCJ Administration investigated and closed due to a lack of supporting evidence, witness, or documentation in support of the complaints. In his email, Maness provided no new evidence or information regarding his previous complaints.

122

The investigators were *satisfied* with TDCJ's 2-page investigation completed a year earlier of the warden investigating himself. I send an email to Bell after sending the 700-page *Book of Secrets* on 1-114, referencing much, and *I myself am investigated for a "terrorist threat."*

In sum—OIG never investigated the Polunsky Unit at all. And no one investigated Alford's lying IOC or cared to ask a single witness. **Or TDCJ and OIG violated the law and never shared any other investigation with me through Open Record my many requests. I asked for everything many times**. Only after an appeal to the Texas AG did I receive the all the above from TDCJ and OIG. OIG closed their investigation with what had been their agenda all along: Maness was "through" and would not write anymore "complaints."

Maness promised to shut up—Case CLOSED! Maness did not bring any *more* evidence. The *Book of Secrets* was not enough, nor the 25-page letter faxed on 10-29-12, nor the five letters sent later. Nor the four weeks that the TDCJ computer techs took in cleaning up the Twilight Zone horde of contraband computers and color laser printers. Nor the recorded testimony of the three previous Polunsky staff chaplains on their experience of prisoners violating policy and Chaplain David Collier's lying.

Real KICKER remains for posterity: Alford was sent to investigate himself.

The real story is clear. Deep State operative Mr. Clean Michael Upshaw ORDERED Alford to write TDCJ's investigation *after* both of them had *cleaned* the most incriminating evidence. They did not *involve* OIG, collared OIG. Chairman Oliver Bell did, cause of my email.

But that is not all. Perhaps, Bruce Toney and Cris Love were the *source* of the line above on the "TDCJ Administration investigated," merely telling the OIG investigators. Regardless, Toney and Love played a **big role**. For my first faxed in 2012 got TDCJ's computer techs to Polunsky. Upshaw *cleans*. Toney gets 700-page *Book of Secrets*, Love is cc'd in the 2014 OIG report—who will determine Toney's and Love's roles? Not the 2012 or today's OIG. Maybe the Texas Rangers or FBI. Only an investigator *not* choked by Toney or Love—collared foxes!

In other words, OIG knew on 10-29-12 and did nothing through 2014. Polunsky violations continued through 2019, implicating OIG *again* in cover up.

Mr. Clean is good, his promoted progeny persisting in poor cover up.

¹²² See 9 of 17 www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/**OIG-Investigation-Finale**.pdf





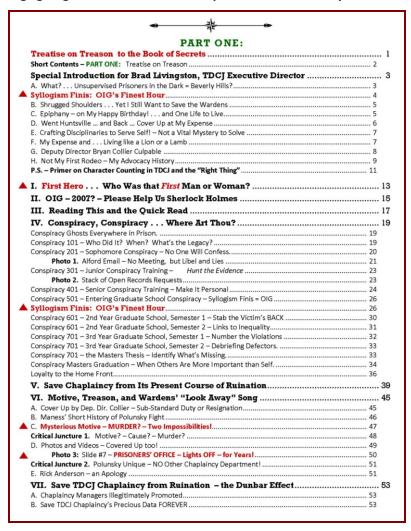
¹²¹ See Addendum 2b above.

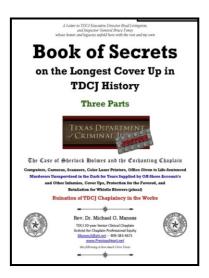
Addendum 2d. Book of Secrets pg 1 of 14 of Table of Contents – See What OIG Missed, Deemed NOT Worthy of "Investigating"

Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf - written at great effort & expense, hard copies sent Jan. 2014 to TDCJ & OIG, unlocked on 8-1-19, all 700—plus pages, 140MBs



Would love to put the whole Table of Contents here, 14 pages by itself. Here is the first page. Realize the amount of work that went into that. The 100 pages is the documented narrative of the persecution I endured, and the rest are 14 Tabs in horde of docs, many of which show the total out-of-control Polunsky Twilight Zone Chapel, Chaplain Collier's Offshore Account purchases gone wild, and things going on there that no other prison in TDCJ history has seen.







That was a lot of work that I had to do while it was all fresh. See above a photo of the additional docs from OR responses that complemented the copies CULLED from the Prisoners' Computer Control Center and their vast OneNote database. Remember, I sent a DVD with a whole copy of the OneNote database, videos, and more. But that was not enough "evidence" for anyone.

Addendum 3. Book of Secrets, Part 2, Goodman Unit 180-page Exposure ... and Racism

I outlined incontrovertible proof of malfeasance in the hiring of the Goodman Unit Chaplain, a sorry state of affairs. Once again, nothing was done, not a single disciplinary, and shortly after the Warden Beard was promoted. Amazing.

Here is an outline of that book sent to Bryan Coller, HR Director, and Dale Wainwright. Oh, just one more of about a dozen long letters, not including the 700-page *Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History*. Add the letters to Gary Johnson in 2000, then to Brad Livingston, then Oliver Bell's weaponizing of OIG to investigate me a "terrorist threat," and my inability to get that report for an **entire year**—add it all for a sordid sum of scum playing games with human lives.

Look at this piece of work again:



BRIEF ONE-PAGE HISTORY OF MICHAEL UPSHAW'S OIG MANIPULATION71 TAB 2 - FOUR GOODMAN PRISON APPLICATIONS - CHILD COULD SEE THE DIFFERENCE 11¶ TAB 3 – GOODMAN PRISON INTERVIEWER NOTES DOCUMENTS89¶ TAB 5 - MAINFRAME EMAILS ON WARDEN BEARD'S ANGST ON ADAWAY'S APPROVAL # 105¶ TAB 6 - MANESS AND BEARD EMAIL EXCHANGE & BEARD'S DUPLICITY DOUBLED 111¶ TAB 7 - WARDEN ROBERT BEARD TDCJ ASSIGNMENT HISTORY 113¶ TAB 8 - PD-71 - NOTES OF VIOLATIONS CLARIFIED FOR THE BLIND115¶ TAB 9A - BOOK OF SECRETS & TREASON EPILOGUE LINKS & TDCI ARCHIVING LETTER 165¶ TAB 9B - MANESS VIOLATION FALSLY CREATED BY MICHAL UPSHAW FOR DISCIPLINARY → 170¶ TAB 10 - FAITH-BASED LETTER LINK 12-2011, OTHER EXPOSURES, RUTLEDGE 171¶ EXPONENTIAL CLOSE—AFTER 20 YEARS OF EXPOSURES, STILL SO BRAZEN A VIOLATION → 177¶

Alone, this means little. After 20 years of with dozens of such violations—this indicates a deeper long-lived hostility to Chaplaincy & TDCJ's written policies & their honor.

A few have betrayed many, lied to the Exec. Dir. (if he is not himself culpable), and misled TBCJ.

With the accumulated tonnage of docs of violations of policy, of law, and of normal business ethics over 20 years—all this will help find standing in a ... you know ...

Not one response to me, though Chaplaincy has been reorganized again, perhaps in *another* move to delete it to cover up decades of abuse. That was a lot of work, like the other documents, word *no one else* will do. You would have *never* known—you know that.





<u>www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason-Epilogue.pdf</u> - Book of Secrets last chapter of Upshaw's cover up of violations, his orders to "clean up," no disciplin ary to date though he set me up. .. QR Code >



www.PrecioiusHeart.net/OIG/14-Bryan Collier-Maness-06-18-2013.MP3, interview Collier.. QR Code V



¹²³ See How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011 (2012), www.Preciousheart.net/Saved.

Addendum 4. Photo of Prisoners & Christmas Cards—with Permissions

Book of Secrets is really 120 pages of dialogue with 600+ pages of original documents, photos, charts of violations of policy like has never been seen in one department in TDCJ history.

Yes, I was forced into dismissal proceedings for this photo. Read the OIG report, too, which also mentions the posting of FB as a violation, but even TDCJ's own lawyers have confirmed that my posting on FB is NOT a violation. The reality is Super Chicken Michael Upshaw ordering his chickadee Warden Gary Hunter to affirm the FALSIFICATION of a disciplinary by Goodman Unit Warden Bill Lewis who "investigated" in the *place* of OIG.

I had taken 100s of photos over 20 years prior. I had the warden's signed approval and TDCJ lawyer-created media releases from every inmate in the photo for 20 years! And for every photo any volunteer did over my 20 years there. Moreover, this was in the booklet published by the Gib Lewis Unit that I wrote under orders of Warden Ginsel for the upcoming ACA audit! Additionally, as shown in the *Book of Secrets*, even "investigator" Warden Bill Lewis wrote that Warden Ginsel had SEEN THE PHOTOS that I showed on my camera, and STILL Lewis *created* a violation that Gary Hunter affirmed, sending me into mandatory dismissal proceedings.

We are not going to forget or let it go, going to publish to high heaven – without a deal.



Christmas Card Distribution 2012 Volunteer Chaplain Duncan Parish (L) Volunteer Chaplain David Rust and wife Eugenia Gib Lewis Inmates around 9,000 Christmas Cards

- ✓ Who did Michael Upshaw do this for?
- ✓ How did he get away with covering up Polunsky AFTER the exposures?
- ✓ After Polunsky exposure, how did he get promoted?
- ✓ How & why did he NOT use OIG investigators to vet me for the false allegation of ... oh, read the Book of the Secrets

That is, I went into dismissal action for THIS PHOTO on Facebook which I had written PERMISSION to take and Upshaw ORDERED wardens to FALSIFY a disciplinary!



www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf - Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ





Upshaw ordered a FALSIFIED disciplinary for that photo. Real Super Chicken!



Addendum 5. Others of Low Qualifications Promoted

Bill Pierce was the lowest credentialed Director of Chaplains in TDCJ history, now only the SECOND lowest, as of 8-15-19, when Timothy Jones filled that spot without even a non-accredited bachelors and no education in the last 25 years, making Mr. Jones the lowest credentialed in all of U.S history. But that made no difference when Pierce was exposed, including Pierce NOT having an accredited bachelor's degree—see it here:

www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Pierce-2000-TDCJ-Application.pdf

Rutledge was "promoted" from a Chaplain I position without an application process, utilizing the PD 71 Military loophole without an application process. Not simply promoted, but **ROCKETED**, three months after failing to make Reg. Chaplain, he was promoted over all Chaplains and Regional Chaplains to a *newly created* Asst. Dir. of Chaplains ... because he was a **black friend** of Marvin Dunbar.

www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Rutledge-TDCJ-Apps-Promotions.pdf

Extraordinary effort on behalf of the extraordinarily unqualified.

Furthermore, the THREE Chaplains for the Goodman Unit hire (two with military, Maness and Johnson) were passed over for a novice with two weeks experience as a volunteer Chaplain.

That is, the military loophole was used for Rutledge to **FINAGLE** him out of real competition, promoted over those he lost to, because of the military loophole. Yet in 2017 at the Goodman Unit hire, that military requirement was not even used. Once again, if all other things were equal, which they were not, the one chosen at Goodman Unit was far, far lower in education and experience; **white career laundry man** chosen over a **black career Army combat veteran Command Chaplain**—the black man's military preference ignored.

Yet, the one chosen at the Goodman Unit, hey, at least he had an accredited bachelor's degree, which is more than the current Dep. Dir. of Religious Services has. Just ponder that a moment.

Back on track, here we have Marvin Dunbar hiring Rutledge whose application give no evidence of dedication to anything, but rather of Rutledge still undecided on his career. Furthermore, upon further investigation in an old exposure at the retirement of Pierce—knowing Rutledge was placed for that position—I exposed that Rutledge's church had lied to the IRS in its Form 990s (that's another letter altogether).

There are many others, but I have not the time and money to check all. But you, can, if you want to. Want to know what the grapevine says? Ask me. FACT—no one else has even acknowledged these, and—yes—OR responses confirm no else has even checked.

Open Records Law is enormously useful for discovery of things TDCJ should be on top of.

Long history of hiring **favorites** over the more qualified in Chaplaincy.

The only one **exposing** these things—**Maness**—well, it is clear RPD will not have that. How dare anyone question why someone violates policy, much less hires so obviously the lowest of the applicant pool.



Worse, after a violation is documented, they continue with another for 20 years now.



Addendum 6. Four Unconstitutional Programs—Mostly White Baptist

A. Baptist Seminary Program ... TDCJ Lawyers as Defense Attorneys

9-1-2019: nearly a year later, I am *still* fighting TDCJ for WHERE all the TDCJ "Field Ministers" are and WHO graduated and WHEN. **Top Secret TEXAS Missionaries!**

Really now—Dale, you *know* this, once you read this. Maybe 100 times in the last six years Exec. Dir. Bryan Collier has called the seminary graduates "Field Ministers" in some kind of odd way to make them sound non-denominational or non-TDCJ-endorsed or non-whatever. Whoever gave him that soundbite was out of touch. They are Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary (SWBTS) graduates, with a bachelor's degree, that also happens to be one of the largest Protestant seminaries in the world. It is a *good* degree to have in Baptist ministerial life! Baptist LIFE!—get it? In 1990 when I earned my masters there, SWBTS was considered the "flagship" of the Southern Baptist's six seminaries. Their last president was just fired, Paige Patterson, for not reporting a rape; Patterson helped establish the TDCJ seminary program, mirroring a little bit what his brother-in-law and president of New Orleans Baptist Theological Seminary did at Angola in Louisiana.

Indenture for Seminary Education—really now! Worse—the reality is that this is a kind of Prison-Based Baptist Indenture Program, for the prisoners are going to be TDCJ's "Field Ministers" for many years—indentured service—the deal for education. Part of the deal for being transferred and specially housed and protected—I told inmates I interviewed: "be honored to get such an education for free." It's hard work and go to school in the free world—I know, I did work my way through. To get an all-expenses-paid fully accredited bachelor's degree, shoot fire, "Go for it." Yet, remember, at that time TDCJ Director of Chaplains Bill Pierce did not even have that! And the current Dep. Dir. of Rel. Services Timothy Jones does not even have a fake degree! And the white Goodman Unit Chaplain hired in 2017 had a cheap online degree, beating out a degreed ret. Army combat veteran black Command Chaplain. I did not tell the prisoners any of that, but once they exit TDCJ they, too, could apply to be the Dep. Dir. of Religious Services. WHO CARES? RPD didn't, again!

Regardless of the stink, nevertheless, TDCJ's program is an "Indenture for Seminary Education"—and some want to *make* that Constitutional! Idiocy and embarrissing, and I am the bad guy for being the first and only one pointing that out in Dec. 2012, in a 50-page Faith-Based Letter, fighting for my life's career ever since. One of TDCJ's "defense attorneys" has the ugly task of finding "talking points" around unconstitutional chestnuts. Better if TDCJ's attorneys just defend the law on behalf ALL Texans ... and the constitution, too.

Dale—but I am not a lawyer. I am *sure* you can add to that.

Dale, think about this. Patterson led the effort that got SWBTS President Russell Dilday fired in 1994.124 Dilday wrote his story in 2004.125 Reason? He would not be quiet in the 1990s over some of the unethical actions. Now the "#MeToo" movement got Patterson fired. Patterson led the long well-published fight that—hear this—led Baylor University to reconstitute

¹²⁴ See www.NYTimes.com/1994/03/11/us/baptists-dismiss-seminary-head-in-surprise-move.html, made national news as Patterson led the "takeover" of the SBC. There have been a dozen books published on this, from both sides. Rob James and historian Gary Leazer's Fundamentalist Takeover in the Southern Baptist Convention (1999) and Sheldon Smith's SBC Conservative "Take-over" Not a "Make-over" (1997) represent the those disenfranchised. James C. Hefley's several volumes, like vol. 6, The Truth in Crisis: The Conservative Resurgence in the Southern Baptist Convention (2008) have helped RENAME the 'takeover" to the more positive "Conservative Resurgence."

¹²⁵ Russell Dilday, Columns: Glimpses of a Seminary Under Assault (2004).

its board to avoid *firings* too, and that resulted into a split; now Texas Southern Baptists have three conventions that funnel money into the national convention. 126

No one consulted the Methodists, Churches of Christ, Presbyterians, Churches of God, Episcopalians, or the Catholics about the TDCJ Seminary program. You know what? No one consulted the Muslims, who just might fund their own, if they could get their "muslim prisoners" the same kind of favor given to the joint Baptist/TDCJ "Field Minister." Bet that would wake up some perspectives, though Muslims have trouble getting as many volunteers.

Texas CONSTITUTION. Kind of sad that TDCJ's attorneys are playing defense to those who *know* such is unconstitutional in letter and spirit. See the Texas Constitution, as amended through 2017, and no one has yet to change Section 7 of Article 1 "The Bill of Rights":

Sec. 7. APPROPRIATIONS FOR SECTARIAN PURPOSES. NO MONEY shall be appropriated, or drawn from the Treasury for the benefit of any sect, or religious society, theological or RELIGIOUS SEMINARY; nor shall property belonging to the State be appropriated for any such purposes. 127

Dale—please—are those fostering the TDCJ Seminary program waiting for a lawsuit? So they can again cancel and kill the entire Chaplaincy? There is no defense, as the division has to have a paid staffer managing the TDCJ missionary "Field Ministers." No defense.

And I could add another 10 pages on how that rubs Southern Baptists raw, that a Satanist could truly enter the seminary program whose professors are paid by donations for students who have been vetted and qualified to enter the Baptist's flagship seminary for training pastors.

But who cares?

The seminary program has *less* legal standing than the Faith-Based Housing Program next, of which I wrote a 50-page letter that drew persecution. It included a ditto on the unconstitutional seminary program (on President Patterson who was controversial *then*!), but which also had an excellent law journal article, or amicus brief to my case. Worst, from a pastoral care perspective, prisoners are "sent" to Chaplaincy depts. as "ministers" without any ordination other than their joint TDCJ-Baptist seminary training. Chaplains on the unit *must* use them, though every Chaplain on long-term units has Christian inmates who *serve* voluntarily as "helpers" and **earned the right** more than those sent. (There is a book to write here, too.)

Unconstitutional. No matter how you look at it, the seminary program was simply allowed because a few very good and very rich white Baptists *thought* the Angola program in LA was so great. Did you hear? Who cares? The legendary Angola Warden Burl Cain was forced to resign in 2016, and I read that fresh indictments was coming his way in 2018. And, guess what? Part of the indictment was on "obstruction of justice" on Cain's efforts to squash an investigation of an officer having sex with a prisoner.

And SWBTS President Patterson was fired for squashing a woman's report of rape.

And I am investigated as a "Terrorist Threat" for letters and books *just like this* that continue to expose cover up, most specifically Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's cover up detailed in the Treason Epilogue, the last chapter to the 700-page *Book of Secrets*.

¹²⁶ The older, Baptist General Convention of Texas, www.TexasBaptists.org, and Southern Baptists of Texas Convention, www.SBTexas.com. Both are the largest Protestant collectives in Texas, funneling money to the www.SBC.net. The third broke off into a national convention of more liberal minded Baptist, Cooperative Baptist Fellowship, www.CBF.net.

¹²⁷ See https://tlc.texas.gov/docs/legref/TxConst.pdf, Article 1, The Bill of Rights, Section 7. RED bold mine.

¹²⁸ See Alexander Volokh, "Do Faith-Based Prisons Work?" 63:1 Alabama Law Review (2011), 43-95 - complementing the Faith-Based Housing Letter above in a superb way: www.PreciousHeart.net/Volokh-Article.pdf.

¹²⁹ See www.NOLA.com/politics/index.ssf/2015/12/longtime_warden_of_angola_pris.html and www.TheAdvocate.com/baton_rouge/news/article_edc71b10-1368-11e8-90d9-d7ad5a73d938.html.

Dale—do you see a pattern? Lot of "obstruction of justice" around CHAPLAINCY programs that are unconstitutional. Burl Cain meant well, though, I am sure; yet Michael Upshaw did not mean well, as he covered up *dangerous* violations ... obstructs to this day in his heirs at Polunsky and many majors and wardens that *graduated* from Polunsky into senior warden positions. Pattern? **Polunsky—the Deep State training prison?** Looks like it.

Yeah, my life is in endangered—I kid you not!

TDCJ Ordained? TDCJ's Baptist Seminary Program is unconstitutional—period. And unethical and not in the best of interests of the prisoners graduating. Clearly, sending Baptist missionaries throughout the system to have special status on the units is not only unconstitutional, it is against TDCJ policy to give favor to prisoners. Yet is worse for those prisoners, who are not ordained and not under the auspices of any church (not even a Baptist church), that clearly leads the prisoners into thinking they are ordained *nevertheless*—TDCJ Ordained—as they *are* favored. No other word for them, special, set apart, TDCJ's own "Field Ministers" said none other than the TDCJ's top officer, Executive Director Bryan Collier. That is a *grand* endorsement, a real resume highlighted item, and something the TDCJ "Ministers" can use in the free world. They *are* the "Field Ministers" for the second largest penal system in the U.S.—and on the individual units, *everyone* knows that, very, very *special* "Ministers."

Now, if it was just a Baptist School giving prisoners a good education—no problem. They elected to go, they go, they graduate, and re-enter the TDCJ system as *any other prisoner*, located close to their home—like other college graduate—then there is no constitutional conflict. But selected for indenture, with a commitment to *serving* the TDCJ for ANY amount of time, and by the TDCJ *sent* to units as "Field Ministers" for the Chaplain—so very unconstitutional it begs for ... ah, really? ... dare I say? ... begs for why no one thought of this before!

Why? Because those pushing this had not the education in Religious Freedom, that—so very ironically—is a tenet that Baptists were foremost in getting into our Bill of Rights and religious freedom into our beloved U.S. Constitution. So the TDCJ Field Ministry Baptist Seminary program is unconstitutional both the Texas and U.S. levels.

Even TDCJ's legal counsel can see that ... if they were honest about it. And I suspect the chief legal counsel has even squirmed with having to *squeeze* the rhetoric to make it sound okay to her peers, then quickly to deflect to the weather to avoid a deep dialogue, which in the back country—yah know, just us plain folks—is simply called "cover up."

TDCJ Seminary Program is unconstitutional on many levels, and would be *shot down* as with an RPG by the religious right if—instead of the mighty Southwestern Seminary—it was a Muslim Seminary with its "Muslim Field Ministers" sent to all the Chaplaincy departments to help *win* Muslim converts in favored status. Or a Wiccan or Satanist seminary. But the Muslims and Satanists have trouble getting even *one* volunteer on most of the units in TDCJ.

Who wants a Muslim or Satanist seminary? TDCJ must be fair—then my case closes. As of 8-1-2019, no info on Open Record requests on WHO the seminary students are.

B. Baptist Church Starter INDENTURE Program ... Valentine's Lies

In that 50-page Faith-Based Housing Letter sent in December of 2011, precipitating three disciplinaries on me, there was a sideline that was also part of the disciplinary. If you don't read the whole, do look at section F.5.130

E. Faith-Based Housing Conclusion > No Positive Point Except the	
Support of Protestant Christianity	40
F. Baptist Hegemony - We Love Missions	41
Emmett Solomon's Restorative Justice Ministries Network	41
Baptist Frank Graham's Chapel of Hope	41
Several Baptist Mega-Churches and Publishing Houses	42
4. Several Statewide-National Ministries like Texas Baptist Men	
 Baptist David Valentine Split His Church and Leads Church Starting 	42
Baptist Seminary Indenture Program.	43
G. Cover-up to the Tenth Power!	48



I also sent an email that generated a disciplinary for my comments to my boss on this. Professionals are *supposed* to share concerns about ethics and not-so-good people. Though some *love* Valentine, there are many who do not, including the historic First Baptist Church of Huntsville in which he led an ugly SPLIT, and then TDCJ comes along in the midst of that and sanctions the reason for the SPLIT of that church. Really nasty there. The reason is that Valentine fell *more* in love with convicted felons than with the leaders of the FBC that hired him, about as far from a true *pastor* as one can get. But TDCJ did endorse that sorry shenanigan because ... oh ... the TDCJ "manager" did not know better, had no schooling, had no invested interest in local church relations or in the deep issues of Religious Freedom.

Bryan Collier thought my rejection of this "approved program" could be construed as insubordination for my rebelling on "orders to send our best inmates" to David Valentine's program. Valentine training prisoners to be church starters is an unconstitutional program. TDCJ's attorneys *allowed* it under the guise that it was "open" to all religions. Reality is we were *all* ordered to "send our best" to his Baptist church indenture program. Crazy.

Valentine sold TDCJ on training prisoners to be church starters, helping network Baptist churches that would provide *housing* and *jobs* for the released prisoners to start churches in the sponsoring church's community. **Indentured Church Service!** A vulnerable prisoner just released is now **dependent** upon the church for job and housing while he STARTS churches in the area. **TDCJ has no business sponsoring religious indentured service of a parolee.**

He is free, responsible to his parole officer *alone* and to the church of his choice.

The naivete here is OUT THE WINDOW. We know not who the prisoner *really* is, but he is going to be trusted to start a church all because Valentine says he is okay.

Unconstitutional for Chaplains to be ordered to "send their best" to the program. At best, let the prisoners who want to ... well ... apply. But TDCJ was going to PARTNER with Valentine to network prisoners to churches for indenture was still as nutty as a fruitcake. This lends the good name of TDCJ to a liar and church splitter, who truly is not qualified to measure risks to vulnerable churches for each and every felon Valentine graduates. Not good for TDCJ or the felon.

Worse—Valentine was teaching church-starting to prisoners. His qualification was his own first "church start" as the ugly splitting of the historic First Baptist Church of Huntsville, who still hurt today from Valentine's poor pastoral care. As I pointed out, Valentine teaching church starting was like the Don Juan of old teaching marriage seminars, who liked to seduce wives and beat up their husbands. Valentine—his name so appropriate—loved prisoners more than good sense, swooned a couple of TDCJ folks *not* educated in religion, and became a rogue volunteer who duped a lot of folks. Giving candy bars and Cokes to officers, and spreading good cheer, I see him running over the Unit Chaplain as he has others—even his old church. Reality is Valentine was seduced by magnetic prisoners to the point of alienating those in FBC who hired him, causing him to over identify with prisoners—a typical gambit by prisoners, *btw*—and turned on those who hired him at FBC Huntsville.

And I get a disciplinary for pointing that out! But that was just the email that Marvin Dunbar *contrived* into a disciplinary, so I was forced to come to his office for that and endure harassment for 75% of the time for the larger 50-page Faith-Based Housing Letter that gave a

truckload of proofs of larger unethical actions and unconstitutionality. Dunbar could not defend himself well, and he became an embarrassment for TDCJ many other times, but this was his way. Weaponize the disciplinary to avoid any real dialogue because ... he had the authority to do so, not the ability to justify a flea.

There is much more to that, but weaponizing a disciplinary to harass the 50-page Faith-based Housing Letter was a very cowardly, ignorant and Super Chicken antic. I felt so then, and even wrote a four-page letter to Bryan Collier on

it, that I got an insubordination disciplinary for, which could be construed as such if Dunbar had

done *no other* crazy antics. Now these years later and all of the havoc that Super Chicken Marvin Dunbar wrought in his abuse to Chaplaincy brings to mind the chief analogy I used to Collier. It would be much easier to teach a paraplegic how to ride a bicycle than to teach Marvin Dunbar about authentic Religious Liberty, no longer insubordinate there, but just a description proven true here many times over.

C. Faith-Based Housing – Unconstitutional TDCJ Monasteries?

From Jan. to April 2011, we fought hard and we saved Texas prison Chaplaincy. Bad things happened quick as *all of us* were quickly *ordered* to start Faith-Based dorms, which might not have been so bad if we had a plan. Warden Cody Ginsel said "hold" until he *himself* was **ordered**, which came later in the year, **not "for"** this program himself.

For ethical concerns, I felt impelled to encourage a meeting between Brad Livingston and Americans United for Separation of Church and State's Barry Lynn, so that Livingston could talk with a real expert on the issues in that 50-page Faith-Based Housing Letter in December 2011: see www.PreciousHeart.net/Maness-Faith-Based-Housing.pdf.

Three months after mailing that I am *fixed* with three disciplinaries, two contrived (one by Marvin Dunbar (mentioned above) and one falsified by slug Michael Upshaw). I fought that like a Tasmanian Devil and was sent to Polunsky, all explained in the *Book of Secrets* referenced many times here.

The Faith-Based Housing letter stands today, still unaddressed, with many concerns that many volunteers *still* have today. Forget any kind of "professional" consultation, a foreign concept in RPD for Chaplaincy. Forget in May of 2011 Marvin Dunbar *ordered* all units to start it without any concern for the workloads of the Chaplains. We had not fully recovered from the 2003 cuts of 50 Chaplains by Carl Jefferies, even though I led the effort that returned 25 in 2007. Most units had one Chaplain, whether a tiny unit like the Goodman Unit in Jasper with 500 or a large one like the Gib Lewis Unit in Woodville with 2,800 prisoners *and* a High Security supermax. Dunbar did *not* care, did no study of volunteer availability, or ask any Chaplain—many with master's and doctorate degrees—about the concept itself. "Degrees" and education means something in all the other departments in TDCJ, just not to RPD regarding Chaplaincy and religion. "Forget Chaplains in all decisions" affecting the Chaplains has been the sad RPD mantra for 20 years. I kid you not, and could document that from the regional and statewide Chaplaincy meetings since the retirement of Emmett Solomon, circa 1994.

But this "order" has a greater infamy if remembered inside the context of what had just happened in January of 2011 when Chaplaincy was dead, killed—zero budgeted. If we had not risen up and fought that, there would be no Chaplains today. Never forget that! And, yes, Madeline Ortiz and Dunbar would have gone through the process of hiring "volunteer coordinators" to replace the Chaplains, eventually, as some staffer has to supervise and care for the volunteers. No cost savings. So then—listen closely—as explained in detail in my book, "cost savings" and TDCJ mission was not even considered in the assassination of Chaplaincy, for it was already proven how much Chaplaincy saved their entire operating costs many times over. 131 And that is made worse in that staff are still needed to supervise volunteers, care for them, and facilitate their invaluable service—all said before.

Faith-based Housing Order's Greater Infamy slaps us in the face in this way: there was no thought to the Faith-Based Housing and the *huge* logistics for each unit. **No consideration**

¹³¹ See *How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011: Immeasurable Value of Religion, Volunteers, and Their Chaplains* (2015; 412p.), "Appendix 9 – Chaplain Professional Equity 2001, Subsequent Cuts, Additions," www.PreciousHeart.net/Saved.

for those units *critically* short of staff. No consideration for which units had few volunteers. Just **no consideration at all.** Volunteers taken for granted *again* on the heels of the assassination attempt early in the year—unbelievable disregard for the whatever the unit's and unit's Chaplaincy department had to meet the demand. And, of course, there was no document, no study, no prospectus, to say nothing of a "pro and con" study—Marvin Dunbar just *ordered* such, because he could. Later, it was verified that Dunbar *ordered* such because he simply heard that Bryan Collier "liked" the idea.

In retrospect these years later, as figured, there still has been zero analysis. Amazing. There has been **no documented benefit** to anyone. Much less any comparison between the *kinds* of housing and program configuration among the unit programs. Looking at ALL of the little documentation OR requests have secured says one thing loudly and clearly—RPD knows only which units have one, and other than that it is the sloppiest managed statewide program in perhaps TDCJ history. There is no data on how even the prisoner selection differs from unit to unit. At Polunsky, I was shocked they Volunteer Chaplain Ed Reeves was going to start a *second* Faith-based Dorm *while* the current one was not functioning worth a plugged nickel. Worse, Mr. Reeves enlisted the help of his pet prisoner to screen *which* prisoners were selected for the *new* Polunsky Faith-based Dorm—outrageous naiveté, and Chaplain Collier supported it. To RPD and Chaplaincy HQ, the Polunsky Chaplaincy was a shining star. Chaplain David Collier was even awarded Chaplain of the Year in 2010 (or something), and in 2012 it would be one of the few with two Faith-based Dorms. But from the inside, a total mess, proving my points, but that was the least of concern to me in 2012, for the Polunsky Chaplaincy was the most policy-violating in history.

Furthermore, read the *Faith-Based Housing Letter*, and see the damage to good pastoral care when prisoners are *grouped* to live together in a FAVORED DORM.¹³²

Please hear this—a man's religion should have no bearing, zero influence, no impact on his freedom or his custody or his parole. A man's religion should have no bearing on his safety. He is constitutionally guaranteed equal treatment.

Compromise Faith. One's faith is compromised when he chooses a program for a safer place to LIVE. In the Middle Ages monasteries provided a place for the poor to get educated and fed and live better. Welcome to the TDCJ Christian monasteries. Because the faith-based dorms are better protected—better be—because good, mostly senior volunteers are visiting them, a prisoner choses a "faith program" for better protection and better living. Also, regarding the efficacy of "faith"—the raison d'être for the program in the first place—we have had zero discussions. That is, not just a few discussions with the experts, the educated Chaplains and community ministers—we have had ZERO discussions on the efficacy of "faith" for the special housing the TDCJ monastic movement. Well, in Dec. 2011, there was one, me, who sent a 50-page Faith-based Housing Letter. Still, and simply, when you remove good prisoners who have become good men away from dorms, you take the "light" away from the darkest places—efficacy of faith on the unit. When a man chooses a monastic life in TDCJ's special Christian Monastery for SAFETY, the efficacy of his FAITH is comprised, because he is BUYING safety with the feigning of faith.

But who thought about *any* of that before Dunbar's thoughtless "order"? Well, it is obvious that Dunbar did not *think* about anything but how to please Collier, not the unit resources and certainly not the Efficacy of Faith. In the latter, Dunbar is not even expected to have an expertise there, nor even Bryan Collier, for that is *why* Chaplains exist, because most of them have so loved their faith they worked their way through the best schools they could afford. That is, except the current Dir. of Religious Services, Timothy Jones, who does not even have a





cheapy non-accredited degree, nor any *intent* in education in the last 25 years; but, again, do not fault him for *applying*, for that was the agenda of the "manager" hiring, typical documented abuse of Chaplaincy going back 20 years now.

Back on point, though—as mentioned and hashed out, another unethical element so easy to see is the clear "order" for **TDCJ to increase the predominance of Protestant Christian** Program. See the letter. I opened with a fictious headline that is no so factious anymore.

Dale, you should read that letter, please. But know this, Marvin Dunbar scoffed at the headline, mocked the letter itself—in my disciplinary hearing—not able to see the point because as Dunbar mocked, he clearly revealed he had not even read the letter itself. That became

quickly apparent in the disciplinary hearing he was processing for the email to HQ on the sickness of Valentine's Church Starting indenture program. But—hear this—we spent 75% of the time on that letter, and he got frustrated at his inability to really convince me of its error. Though I was nice then, yet he became aware that I, too, was aware that he had not truly read what he had been charged to "deal with," and became ashamed of his inability to talk straight about it. In Dunbar's own contrived disciplinary of me, here was chicken in a cage and nowhere to lay an egg.



See the mock, fictitious Dallas Morning News headline:

Dallas Morning News

Extra!

Extra!

Read all about

about new Crusade! January 1, 2012
Orders from Texas Prison Executive Director
All Texas Prisons ORDERED to
Fast-track Protestant Dominance Over
ALL Other Religions Combined

Including Catholics and Muslims

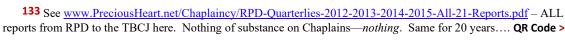
Currently, Protestants dominate volunteer access *ten-fold* over all other religions *combined* (including Catholics and Muslims), and all state chaplains have been ordered to nearly double that dominance quickly under penalty of administrative discipline. One state chaplain said, "We have to do this quick and report progress." The potential extra income for private prison ministries could be thousands more dollars while costing the state thousands, perhaps millions – no one knows for sure! ... or so the article goes

Now, that is more relevant today. You see, TODAY, we have something else. A full-fledged TDCJ-Baptist Seminary, and a rogue Baptist church splitter Valentine love-affair for church-indentured prisoners.

Dale—real kicker is the NEW not-so fictitious headline for these unconstitutional programs and this Faith-based Housing ... TDCJ Christian Monastic Movement:

TDCJ & TBCJ Support White Southern Baptist Dominance over ALL Other Religions Combined: Including Catholics and Muslims

Didn't they tell you, Dale? Most all of these are led by upper- to **upper-middle-class white Southern Baptist men.** Yes, of course, you **cannot see from any report to the TBCJ**, not from the division responsible for the last 20 years, nor has any real **study** of the faith-based housing been done. 133 RPD merely *tallies* numbers it collects, and none of those collections are not reported to TBCJ, much less used for anything—should be used to get *more* Chaplains and the Chaplains secretaries. Imagine an RPD that reported numbers that *reveal* something. The





TDCJ Monasteries are just *there* on orders from Dunbar to please Bryan Collier, because Dunbar *heard* Collier "liked it." Oliver Bell *liked* it, too. Not based on *anything* "helpful" other than *liked* the expansion of Protestant Christian dominance, the same faith as Collier and Bell, oddly enough. And "ordered" without a single word from the field, and—again—zero concern for the resources of the unit or the unit Chaplaincy's volunteer core.

First articulated in a 50-page Faith-Based Housing Letter to Livingston in 2011.

Dale, what you do not know is that Southern Baptists are providing the predominance of programing for the faith-based housing, mostly senior white males, all good men. Hear this—most of the programming could be done in the chapel, or *is* being done in a the chapel. And today *no one* knows just how *all* are configured, and—of course—RPD has done no comparison between the configurations. Nothing has been learned since inception in mid-2012, but later Dunbar was promoted to RPD Deputy Director. With a comparison, one might learn what works best, but, as pointed out, *what worked best* has never been a flick of concern by RPD in Chaplaincy. Today, there is no determination for demand of logistics of *housing* for any unit, much less those units critically short of staff. But that is rather moot.

The abuse of Chaplaincy by RPD has been proven. STOP the abuse.

What is important is that Faith-based Housing is also unconstitutional in many respects, mainly because the program as a whole is dominated by clearly Protestant Christians, with a hegemony of Baptists. Yet, outside the more important logistical concerns, and likewise, there has been zero analysis of the precise "faith" programing going on inside of RPD's now seven-year-old statewide program. I *know* because, well, I am an expert, and have actually studied it. When we were *ordered* in 2012, I actually did something unique: I asked *all* of the units currently hosting a Faith-based Housing program several questions, and then I visited the best five; that study remains to be completed. In 2012, all were Protestant Christian with a dominance of Baptists leading, most of them white Southern Baptists.

Yet, Baptists aside, including all the programs, the TDCJ Faith-Based Housing Program is about 97.5% PROTESTANT Christian programing. That is an educated guess, but—to date—in the sloppy running of the program, there have been no statistics on race or faiths of the programs volunteers, to say nothing of the general efficacy of the program itself. To say *nothing* of the most complicated part, the efficacy of faith itself in the prisoners affected.

With that, there is a stunning clarity showing Faith-Based Monastic program to be the **sloppiest in TDCJ, bar none.** No one **knows a thing** about what is **really** going on, much less the **differences**, and less on **any kind of efficacy.** In fact, "efficacy" has **never** been brought up in any discussion, anywhere, though the program's actual efficacy rots more than ripens the faith prisoner-monastics therein.

Once again, all prisoners have a right to equal security, and one's faith should have *nothing* to do with one's level of custody. Any choice of "faith-monastery for safety" is a compromised faith. Chaplaincy's job is the facilitate the faith of prisoners, not aid on compromising it.

D. Parole Chaplains – Free-World Men have Free-World Churches

In 2001, I led the Chaplains to the legislature and won our first pay group raise in 40-plus years, writing the 100-page Chaplain Professional Equity Proposal and a couple of flyers (see Addendum 12.1-3). In 2003, as said above, RDP Director Carl Jefferies punished the Chaplaincy Department by cutting it 33%, cutting 50 Chaplains, to save other less productive entities in his division.

In 2007, I led an effort through my Rep. Jim McReynolds to get 50 Chaplains returned, and 50 most senior boosted Chaplain III, with extra "step" for superlative education:

Boost 50 of the senior most Chaplain II's to Chaplain III, then, of the 50

- Grant Step 2 Grade to those with an accredited Masters or 10 years experience;
- Grant Step 3 Grade to those with an accredited Doctors or 15 years experience;
- Grant Step 4 Grade to any with 20 years experience.

Well, we got 25 Chaplains that TDCJ had *not* budgeted. Five of them were sent to Parole Offices, sadly and unconstitutionally. When I pitched to the Bryan Collier, he minimized my work and said that I had not been in the "negotiations." But I was in Austin, and McReynolds kept me abreast of the negotiations.

Regardless, the real need is for Chaplains in the prison, and that is the only Constitutional justification because the prisoners have no free and ready access to free-world churches or religions.

Constitutionally, the only justification for state-paid Chaplains is—as in the military—to help meet the religious needs of men and women special settings, like prison, where they do not have free access. Parole is not such a place, as those being released have the whole city and their hometown. There is no justification constitutionally.

Now then—WHY? As with the previous three unconstitutional programs, the reason is that TDCJ managers, and perhaps even the Executive Director and TBCJ Chairman are more concerned with Christian missions and proselytizing than the forwarding the written mission of the agency. I do not say that *very* tongue-in-cheek, nor do I believe they are actually doing that consciously. Chaplains are *good* for any organization, and there is a trend in industry to get Chaplains inside huge corporations.

But the state has clear constitutional mandates and restrictions.

The constitutional crisis is magnified when you have the state and TDCJ—listen closely—tying a man's parole objectives to religion in *any form*. If the free ex-con feels his relation with the parole is enhanced in *any* way by sucking up the Chaplain, that compromises the efficacy and sincerity of the man's faith—certainly—but worse in that *now* the state and TDCJ are making religion a subtle part of man's successful parole—absolutely unconstitutional.

Please hear this—a man's religion should have no bearing, zero influence, no impact on his freedom or his custody or his parole. A man's religion should have no bearing on his safety. He is constitutionally guaranteed equal treatment.

Another reason a staff Parole Chaplain is unconstitutional has to do with the needs of the ex-con. Does the Chaplain determine the ex-con's religious needs? Never. If a state-paid Chaplain tries to tell a parolee he ought to be a Baptist, a Christian instead of a Buddhist or Muslim, that Chaplain is grossly unconstitutional. Of course, none say it like that. The constitution weighs the burden upon the man or woman, religiously, to determine their own need: it is called Freedom of Religion, and the government shall not infringe.

A parolee is *free*—that is not hard to understand, and in the city of his home town has free access the church or synagogue of his choice. No "need" for a Chaplain to help there, and in fact a Chaplain can hamper such access.

Furthermore, outside of the constitutional issues, the needs of TDCJ should also say—hell no! TDCJ has about 145,000 in prison, all of the troubled, many desperate, many very disturbed—most LOST in many ways—and TDCJ only has 133 Chaplains. Used to have about 155. TDCJ could use 300 staff Chaplains!

As for contribution, as documented, every Chaplain recovers his salary 3x over, but that is *not* the case with a Parole Chaplain (see Addendum 12). There no documentation to suggest that a Parole Chaplain actually contributes to his cost recovery at all.

Furthermore, on those prisons like the Gib Lewis, the Polunsky, the Stiles, where they have a supermax or a large ad-seg population—goodness—the *pastoral care* needs alone are gargantuan. Those *in prison* need Chaplains far more, lightyears more, than any parolee.

E. TDCJ—Unconstitutional Conduit for Christian Proselyting

Agenda of TDCJ is not to be Proselytizing Arm of Christianity, or of Baptists.

From the Baptist Seminary with TDCJ-Baptist "field ministers" indentureship, the bogus Valentine church indenture program, the faith-based monastery program, the parole Chaplains needlessly interfering with a free-world church of a parolee's choice—how can we close?

Unconstitutional on so many levels.

All of these clearly unconstitutional programs are mostly Protestant Christian with a TDCJ defense attorney trying to make them sound *religiously neutral*, just like a cover up. We can say *mostly*, but in a thinking RPD, we should be able to say precisely—but never. I guess 90% Protestant Christian with 75% Baptist. Clearly the seminary is Baptist and the Valentine love affair is rogue Baptist, and most of the volunteers are White Southern Baptists.

Is TDCJ a Christian-driven prison enterprise, even after parole, DRIVE the Christian faith into prisoners, even with safety-bribes of monastic housing? RPD has ordered all this Protestant Christian dominance, and the only one who significantly against was—well—in three months in a dismissal process from a falsified disciplinary.

TDCJ should not be into Christian proselyting—period.

Here are truer and more constitutionally faithful principles of professional chaplaincy:

- 1. Religion is the greatest source of change in Human History, the commerce of professional Chaplaincy.
- 2. Chaplaincy facilitates the eternal in all religions, fairly, respecting all.
- 3. RPD or the Executive Director's Faith should NOT be forced upon prisoners, nor tempted with safer monastic custody or free-world indenture.
- 4. Volunteers are not cattle to be hearded, but the best citizens; however, not all volunteers are suitable to prisons where *real* con men convicts seduce—Polunsky the case study in that, where prisoners even duped wardens and—somehow—one Region 1 Director who *cleaned* contraband and forsook his CO oath.
- Religious NEEDS of the prisoners drive Chaplaincy. That is the *only* justification for a majority of Christian Chaplains. There should be a proportionate number of Muslim Chaplains near the precentage of Muslim prisoners.
- 6. Religious NEEDS of the prisoner DRIVE Chaplaincy in true freedom of religion, doing ones best to accomadate fairly without duplicitous language.

There is more to add, but TDCJ has *already* written much in its own tonnage of hard-wrought policies in all of its departments. **TDCJ has good policies. HR has good policies.**

Policies and *spirit* of the policies should be followed. Violators timely corrected.

Unconstitutional programs need to end. Because of the trauma to our good volunteers, it would be best to let some—like the faith-based monasteries—just die a natural death. The prisons critically short of staff will be especially thankful.

Goodness—TDCJ's legal counsel could help here. 134





See also, Alexander Volokh, "Do Faith-Based Prisons Work?" 63:1 Alabama Law Review (2011), 43-95, complements the above my work above wonderfully: www.preciousheart.net/Volokh-Article.pdf. **QR Code >**



Addendum 7a. Polunsky Chapel Supply Analysis—FIRST in TDCJ History

See www.preciousheart.net/OIG/Polunsky-Chapel-Supplies-SHORT.pdfQR Code >



For the FULL uncondensed analysis, see: www.preciousheart.net/OIG/Polunsky-Chapel-Supplies-FULL.pdf

			Polu	nsky	Chape	l Sup	olies A	Anaiy	sis - Four	Fiscal	Years 2	2015-20	018 - FI	RST in T	DC) H	istor	У			
Date	Cartridge		city					First	Chapel Pro	perty/	Supply /	Analysis	in TDC.	History						
08/1//15	1 Dell 1700 1 Dell 1720							c 6	I letter here:		unala unii		DIC/TDCI	010 2010						
2/01/16	2 Dell 1720		2 1720	an baalee	rder			see ru	i letter nere:	www.i	reciousn	eart.net/t	JIG/ IDCJ	-OIG-2019						
	2 Dell 1700 2 Dell 1700		2 1/20 0	on backe	oraer			Con fu	l analysis:	Maran .	vecioush	ant not le	ole /Bolum	sky-Chapel	Cumpling	ELII I	ndf			
	2 Dell 1700 2 Dell 1720		HP P100	6 Cart 2	15A (2 ha	ckordor		see iu	ii allalysis.	W W W	reciousiii	ear Linety C	JIG/FOIUII	isky-chaper	Supplies	-FOLL.	pui			
	2 Dell 1720 2 Dell 1700		On back		SA (Z Da	ckorder														
	2 Dell 1700 2 Dell 1720		2 Dell 1		ack orde															
	1 Dell 1700		Z Dell I	OU OII L	ack orde	1														
	2 Dell 1700																			
	Printed		-																	
Total	Pages	54,000	Lot of	UNACC	DUNTED	Copies														
1 12	5 copies per i	month, 250	per weel	k! - no o	ne know	s WHER	E/WHAT	more	than 50 copie	s a week	ARE PRIN	TED most	IV BY PRIS	ONERS!						
	O sets of Lea	ther Clove			Whick B	room 11	-7-16		2-15-	6 - A cate	of Domin	ne 12-12	6 - 7 cate	1-9-19 / 64	ate ·)					
30-18 TW	O sets of Lea				Whisk B	room 11	-7-16							, 1-8-18 4 si		10-0-	17			
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4	sets of Domir					room 11	-7-16							, 1-8-18 4 sı 16, 7-11-16,		10-9-	17			
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 1	sets of Domir 1 Basketball	nos, 12-12-	6 - 2 sets,	1-8-18	4 sets :)			ez 10	16 Inc	h Fans 11	-9-15, 2-1	-16, 4-19-	16, 5-10-	16, 7-11-16,	5-22-17,			-30-18 c 7	10	
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 1	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz	nos, 12-12-1	6 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6-	1-8-18 4 7-16 sz	4 sets :) 12, 9-14-	-16 sz 14	, 1-9-17		16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12,	h Fans 11 6-20-17 s	-9-15, 2-1 2 10, 2-12	-16, 4-19- -18 sz 11,	16, 5-10-: 6-5-18 sz	16, 7-11-16, 11 , 7-23-18	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1			-30-18 <mark>sz</mark>	10	
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 1	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz	nos, 12-12-1	6 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6-	1-8-18 4 7-16 sz	4 sets :) 12, 9-14-	-16 sz 14	, 1-9-17		16 Inc	h Fans 11 6-20-17 s	-9-15, 2-1 2 10, 2-12	-16, 4-19- -18 sz 11,	16, 5-10-: 6-5-18 sz	16, 7-11-16, 11 , 7-23-18	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1			-30-18 sz	10	
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 1 ubber Boo	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz Really? Thr	nos, 12-12-1 11, 3-30-1 ee size 11 a	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si	1-8-18 4 7-16 sz ize 10 ru	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber bo	-16 sz 14	l, 1-9-17 IT OF CL	EANING	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wea	h Fans 11 6-20-17 s	-9-15, 2-1 2 10, 2-12	-16, 4-19- -18 sz 11,	16, 5-10-: 6-5-18 sz	16, 7-11-16, 11 , 7-23-18	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1			-30-18 <mark>sz</mark>	10	
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 3 ubber Boo	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz Really? Thro elow were fro	nos, 12-12-1 11, 3-30-1 ee size 11 a om invoices	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIVI	1-8-18 4 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber bo	-16 sz 14 ots LC	I, 1-9-17 OT OF CL 4-4-16 !	EANING	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wea Wesh Bags ?	h Fans 11 6-20-17 s ring out a	-9-15, 2-1 z <mark>10</mark> , 2-12 i LOT of b	-16, 4-19- -18 <mark>sz 11</mark> , oots se	16, 5-10-: 6-5-18 <mark>sz</mark> e use of to	16, 7-11-16, 11 , 7-23-18	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1			-30-18 <mark>sz</mark>	10	
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 3 ubber Boo	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz Really? Thr	nos, 12-12-1 11, 3-30-1 ee size 11 a om invoices	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIVI	1-8-18 4 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber bo	-16 sz 14 ots LC	I, 1-9-17 OT OF CL 4-4-16 !	EANING	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wea Wesh Bags ?	h Fans 11 6-20-17 s ring out a	-9-15, 2-1 z <mark>10</mark> , 2-12 i LOT of b	-16, 4-19- -18 <mark>sz 11</mark> , oots se	16, 5-10-: 6-5-18 <mark>sz</mark> e use of to	16, 7-11-16, 11 , 7-23-18	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1			-30-18 <mark>sz</mark>	10	
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 3 ubber Boo	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz Really? Thro elow were fro	nos, 12-12-1 11, 3-30-1 ee size 11 a om invoices	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIVI	1-8-18 4 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber bo	-16 sz 14 ots LC	I, 1-9-17 OT OF CL 4-4-16 !	EANING	16 Ind 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wea Wesh Bags ? Notepads, b	h Fans 11 6-20-17 siring out a	-9-15, 2-1 z <mark>10</mark> , 2-12 i LOT of b	-16, 4-19- -18 <mark>sz 11</mark> , oots se	16, 5-10-: 6-5-18 <mark>sz</mark> e use of to s	16, 7-11-16, 11 , 7-23-18	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1				10	
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 3 ubber Boo	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz Really? Thro elow were fro e forms, comi	nos, 12-12- 11, 3-30-1 ee size 11 a om invoices missary slip	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIVI os, I-60s, p	1-8-18 d 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite Dencils,	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber book ems thumb ta	-16 sz 14 ots LC acks, ind	l, 1-9-17 OT OF CL 4-4-16 ! ex cards	EANING	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wea Wesh Bags ? Notepads, bi	h Fans 11 6-20-17 s. ring out a uffing pad	-9-15, 2-1 z 10, 2-12 i LOT of b s, many o	-16, 4-19- -18 sz 11, oots se other item	16, 5-10-: 6-5-18 sz e use of to s	,16, 7-11-16, 11, 7-23-18 pilet paper l	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1 below	3-18 s	z 10, 7-	Boxes	Facial	Chaplair
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 3 ubber Boo	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz Really? Thro elow were fro le forms, comi Tollet Paper 80 Rolls Case	nos, 12-12-1 11, 3-30-1 ee size 11 a om invoices	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIV ss, I-60s, p	1-8-18 d 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite pencils, C CASE of Hand	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber book ems thumb ta	-16 sz 14 ots LC acks, ind Tape	, 1-9-17 OF CL 4-4-16! ex cards	50 Red Solve	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wes Wesh Bags ? Notepads, bu Red Perm Ink DIFT	h Fans 11 6-20-17 s. rring out a uffing pad Perm. B. Mark	2 10, 2-12 1 LOT of b s, many of Whitebd Markers	-16, 4-1918 sz 11, oots se wither item Whitebd Markers	16, 5-10- 6-5-18 sz e use of to s Whitebd Markers	16, 7-11-16, 11 , 7-23-18	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1 below	3-18 s	2 10 , 7-	Boxes Exam	Facial Tissue	
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 3 ubber Boo	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz Really? Thro elow were fro e forms, comi	11, 3-30-11 ee size 11 a om invoices missary slip Copier Pape	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIVI os, I-60s, p	1-8-18 d 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite Dencils,	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber book ems thumb ta	-16 sz 14 ots LC acks, ind	l, 1-9-17 OT OF CL 4-4-16 ! ex cards	50 Red i, SO-32	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wea Wesh Bags ? Notepads, b	h Fans 11 6-20-17 string out a uffing pad	-9-15, 2-1 z 10, 2-12 i LOT of b s, many o	-16, 4-19- -18 sz 11, oots se other item	16, 5-10-: 6-5-18 sz e use of to s	16, 7-11-16, 11, 7-23-18 bilet paper	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1 below	3-18 s	z 10, 7-	Boxes	Facial	
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 -30-16 - 1 libber Boo I items be OT includ	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz Really? Thru elow were fro le forms, comi Tollet Paper 80 Rolls Case \$34.60 per	11, 3-30-11 ee size 11 a om invoices missary slip Copier Pape	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIV ss, I-60s, p	1-8-18 d 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite pencils, C CASE of Hand	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber book ems thumb ta	-16 sz 14 ots LC acks, ind Tape 3/4"	1, 1-9-17 OF CL 4-4-16 ! ex cards Tape 2"	50 Red Solve	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wea Wesh Bags ? Notepads, bi	h Fans 11 6-20-17 string out a uffing pad	-9-15, 2-12 z 10, 2-12 z LOT of b s, many o Whitebd Markers BLACK	-16, 4-1918 sz 11, oots se wither item Whitebd Markers	16, 5-10- 6-5-18 sz e use of to s Whitebd Markers BLUE/	16, 7-11-16, 11, 7-23-18 bilet paper	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1 below	3-18 s	2 10 , 7-	Boxes Exam Gloves	Facial Tissue boxes	Receivin
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 1-30-16 - 1 1 items be OT includ	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz Really? Thru elow were fro e forms, comi Tollet Paper 80 Rolls Case \$34.60 per	nos, 12-12-1 11, 3-30-1! ee size 11 a om invoices missary slip Copier Pape Reams	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIV ss, I-60s, p	1-8-18 d 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite pencils, C CASE of Hand	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber book ems thumb ta	-16 sz 14 ots LC acks, ind Tape	, 1-9-17 OF CL 4-4-16! ex cards	EANING 50 Red 5, S0-32 Black Ink Pens	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wes Wesh Bags ? Notepads, bi Red Perm Ink Perm FINE T BLACI	h Fans 11 6-20-17 string out a uffing pad	2 10, 2-12 1 LOT of b s, many of Whitebd Markers	-16, 4-1918 sz 11, oots se wither item Whitebd Markers	16, 5-10- 6-5-18 sz e use of to s Whitebd Markers BLUE/	16, 7-11-16, 11, 7-23-18 bilet paper	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1 below	3-18 s	2 10 , 7-	Boxes Exam Gloves	Facial Tissue boxes	Receivin illegible Walter Bennett
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 1 ubber Boo I items be OT includ 09/03/14 09/29/14 10/06/14 10/14/14	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz Really? Thru elow were fro le forms, comi Tollet Paper 80 Rolls Case \$34.60 per	11, 3-30-11 ee size 11 a om invoices missary slip Copier Pape	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIV ss, I-60s, p	1-8-18 d 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite pencils, C CASE of Hand	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber book ems thumb ta	-16 sz 14 ots LC acks, ind Tape 3/4"	1, 1-9-17 OF CL 4-4-16 ! ex cards Tape 2"	50 Red Solve	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wea Wesh Bags ? Notepads, bi	h Fans 11 6-20-17 string out a uffing pad	-9-15, 2-1 z 10, 2-12 i LOT of b s, many c Whitebd Markers BLACK	-16, 4-1918 sz 11, oots se wither item Whitebd Markers	16, 5-10- 6-5-18 sz e use of to s Whitebd Markers BLUE/	16, 7-11-16, 11, 7-23-18 bilet paper	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1 below	3-18 s	2 10 , 7-	Boxes Exam Gloves	Facial Tissue boxes	Receivin illegible Walter Bennett Walter Bennett Jose Vitela
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 1 ubber Boo I items be OT includ 09/03/14 09/29/14 10/06/14 10/14/14	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz Really? Thr elow were fro e forms, comi Tollet Paper 80 Rolls Case \$34.60 per 80	11, 3-30-12 ee size 11 a om invoices missary slij Copier Pape Reams	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIV ss, I-60s, p	1-8-18 d 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite pencils, C CASE of Hand	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber book ems thumb ta	-16 sz 14 ots LC acks, ind Tape 3/4"	1, 1-9-17 OF CL 4-4-16 ! ex cards Tape 2"	EANING 50 Red 6, S0-32 Black Ink Pens	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wes Wesh Bags ? Notepads, bi Red Perm Ink Perm FINE T BLACI	h Fans 11 6-20-17 string out a uffing pad	-9-15, 2-10 z 10, 2-12 a LOT of b s, many c Whitebd Markers BLACK	-16, 4-1918 sz 11, oots se wither item Whitebd Markers	16, 5-10- 6-5-18 sz e use of to s Whitebd Markers BLUE/	16, 7-11-16, 11, 7-23-18 bilet paper	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1 below	3-18 s	2 10 , 7-	Boxes Exam Gloves	Facial Tissue boxes 5 5	Receivin illegible Walter Bennett Walter Bennett Jose Vitela illegible
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 1 ubber Boo OT includ 09/03/14 09/29/14 10/06/14 10/14/14 10/23/14	sets of Domir 1 Basketball ots 1-12-15 sz Really? Thr elow were fro le forms, comi Tollet Paper 80 Rolls Case \$34.60 per	11, 3-30-12 ee size 11 a om invoices missary slij Copier Pape Reams	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIV ss, I-60s, p	1-8-18 d 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite pencils, C CASE of Hand	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber book ems thumb ta	-16 sz 14 ots LC acks, ind Tape 3/4"	1, 1-9-17 OF CL 4-4-16 ! ex cards Tape 2"	EANING 50 Red 5, S0-32 Black Ink Pens	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wes Wesh Bags ? Notepads, bi Red Perm Ink Perm FINE T BLACI	h Fans 11 6-20-17 string out a uffing pad	-9-15, 2-1 z 10, 2-12 i LOT of b s, many c Whitebd Markers BLACK	-16, 4-1918 sz 11, oots se wither item Whitebd Markers	16, 5-10- 6-5-18 sz e use of to s Whitebd Markers BLUE/	16, 7-11-16, 11, 7-23-18 bilet paper	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1 below	3-18 s	2 10 , 7-	Boxes Exam Gloves	Facial Tissue boxes	Receivin illegible Walter Bennett Walter Bennett Jose Vitela illegible
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 1 ubber Boo I items be OT includ 09/03/14 09/29/14 10/06/14 10/23/14 10/23/14 11/06/14 11/24/14	sets of Domir 1 Basketball 10 1-12-15 sz Really? Thru elow were fro le forms, comi Tallet Paper 80 Rolls Case 534.60 per	nos, 12-12-i 11, 3-30-1: ee size 11 a om invoices missary slip Copier Pape Reams 5 5 4 4 5	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIV ss, I-60s, p	1-8-18 d 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite pencils, C CASE of Hand	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber book ems thumb ta	-16 sz 14 ots LC acks, ind Tape 3/4"	1, 1-9-17 OF CL 4-4-16 ! ex cards Tape 2"	EANING 50 Red 6, S0-32 Black Ink Pens	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wes Wesh Bags ? Notepads, bi Red Perm Ink Perm FINE T BLACI	h Fans 11 6-20-17 string out a uffing pad	-9-15, 2-10 z 10, 2-12 a LOT of b s, many c Whitebd Markers BLACK	-16, 4-1918 sz 11, oots se wither item Whitebd Markers	16, 5-10- 6-5-18 sz e use of to s Whitebd Markers BLUE/	11, 7-23-18 11, 7-23-18 bilet paper l	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1 below AA Batt.	3-18 s	2 10 , 7-	Boxes Exam Gloves	Facial Tissue boxes 5 5	Receivin illegible Walter Bennett Walter Bennett Jose Vitela illegible Walter Bennett Jose Vitela Walter Bennett
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 3 ubber Boo Il items be OT includ 09/03/14 09/29/14 10/06/14 10/22/14 10/22/14 11/06/14 11/24/14 12/02/14	sets of Domir 1 Basketball 15t 1-12-15 sz Really? Thru elow were fro te forms, comi Tollet Paper 80 Rolls Case \$34.60 per 80 80	nos, 12-12-1 11, 3-30-1 ee size 11 a om invoices missary slij Copier Pape Reams	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIV ss, I-60s, p	1-8-18 d 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite pencils, C CASE of Hand	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber book ems thumb ta	-16 sz 14 ots LC acks, ind Tape 3/4"	1, 1-9-17 OF CL 4-4-16 ! ex cards Tape 2"	Black Ink Pens	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wes Wesh Bags ? Notepads, bi Red Perm Ink Perm FINE T BLACI	h Fans 11 6-20-17 string out a uffing pad	-9-15, 2-10 z 10, 2-12 a LOT of b s, many c Whitebd Markers BLACK	-16, 4-1918 sz 11, oots se wither item Whitebd Markers	16, 5-10- 6-5-18 sz e use of to s Whitebd Markers BLUE/	11, 7-23-18 bilet paper l	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1 below AA Batt.	3-18 s	2 10 , 7-	Boxes Exam Gloves	Facial Tissue boxes 5 5	Receivin illegible Walter Bennett Walter Bennett Jose Vitela illegible Walter Bennett Jose Vitela Jose Vitela Jose Vitela
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 3 ubber Boo	sets of Domir 1 Basketball 10 1-12-15 sz Really? Thru elow were fro le forms, comi Tallet Paper 80 Rolls Case 534.60 per	nos, 12-12-i 11, 3-30-1: ee size 11 a om invoices missary slip Copier Pape Reams 5 5 4 4 5	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIV ss, I-60s, p	1-8-18 d 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite pencils, C CASE of Hand	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber book ems thumb ta	-16 sz 14 ots LC acks, ind Tape 3/4"	1, 1-9-17 OF CL 4-4-16 ! ex cards Tape 2"	EANING 50 Red i, S0-32 Black Ink Pens	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wes Wesh Bags ? Notepads, bi Red Perm Ink Perm FINE T BLACI	h Fans 11 6-20-17 string out a uffing pad	-9-15, 2-10 z 10, 2-12 a LOT of b s, many c Whitebd Markers BLACK	-16, 4-1918 sz 11, oots se wither item Whitebd Markers	16, 5-10- 6-5-18 sz e use of to s Whitebd Markers BLUE/	11, 7-23-18 11, 7-23-18 bilet paper l	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1 below AA Batt.	3-18 s	2 10 , 7-	Boxes Exam Gloves	Facial Tissue boxes 5 5	Receivin illegible Walter Bennett Walter Bennett Jose Vitela illegible Walter Bennett Jose Vitela Jose Vitela Jose Vitela
30-18 TW 15-16 - 4 2-30-16 - 1 ubber Boo Il items be OT includ 09/93/14 10/96/14 10/23/14 11/06/14 11/24/14 12/02/14 12/02/14	sets of Domir I Basketball ots 1-12-15 s2 Really? Thru ellow were from the forms, community of the for	nos, 12-12-1 11, 3-30-1 ee size 11 a om invoices missary slip Copier Pape Reams 5 5 4 4 5 5 5 5 5	5 - 2 sets, 5 sz 10, 6- nd Five si of DELIV ss, I-60s, p	1-8-18 d 7-16 sz ize 10 ru ERED ite pencils, C CASE of Hand	4 sets :) 12, 9-14- ubber book ems thumb ta	-16 sz 14 ots LC acks, ind Tape 3/4"	1, 1-9-17 OF CL 4-4-16 ! ex cards Tape 2"	Black Ink Pens	16 Inc 5-2-17 sz 12, i there wes Wesh Bags ? Notepads, bi Red Perm Ink Perm FINE T BLACI	h Fans 11 6-20-17 string out a uffing pad	-9-15, 2-10 z 10, 2-12 a LOT of b s, many c Whitebd Markers BLACK	-16, 4-1918 sz 11, oots se wither item Whitebd Markers	16, 5-10- 6-5-18 sz e use of to s Whitebd Markers BLUE/	11, 7-23-18 bilet paper l	5-22-17, sz 9, 8-1 below AA Batt.	3-18 s	2 10 , 7-	Boxes Exam Gloves	Facial Tissue boxes 5 5	Walter Bennett Walter Bennett Jose Vitela illegible Walter Bennett Jose Vitela Walter Bennett Jose Vitela Walter Bennett Walter Bennett

This was a lot of work. First in TDCJ history. And it is not complete, as I still have not gotten all of the inventory sent from Chaplaincy HQ, which appears they do not even record what inventory they send to the individual unit Chaplaincy Departments.

Do tell, it would be nice to compare the expenses that each unit spends on each Chaplaincy Department in TDCJ. Strange that you should ask. Apparently, not RPD—no surprise there—but I was the first to ask. In several OR requests now, at first "nothing responsive" because the agency is not required to *create* documents. So I had to go back to elementary school, and instead of ask for a "run of expenses" since that has never been done, and ask the more basic and elemental question, "I am requesting the year-end expense of each unit on each unit's Chaplaincy department for the last 10 years."

Another reason for a separate Chaplaincy Division. The RPD has *never* considered the expense that each unit spends on its Chaplaincy Department, did not care in 2011 when RPD attempted to assassinate Chaplaincy, did not care in later 2011 when Dunbar order the drastic *increase* in Protestant Dominance, and does not today. I **mean**—listen to me—RPD *today* and for the last 20 years had *never* asked what any unit Chaplaincy budget is. **Dale, you might like to know that most units budget only a pittance—fact!** Now, another study should be a part of the RPD considerations forever!—and that is, RPD should have a regular report of precisely what each unit budgets for each Chaplaincy. You know, so RPD could see which warden was stingy. But no, and who cares? That would require work.

Fact—RPD has not looked to increase the Chaplaincy core to the pre-2007 levels. Sadly, RPD has done *nothing* in 25 years to LIFT Chaplaincy, only I have, and was killed for it.

What concerned me, in doing the first Chaplaincy Supply Analysis in TDCJ history of Polunsky, was what I knew in 2012 and confirm here. *Goooolllllyyy* ... unlike most of the prisons in TDCJ, the **Polunsky Chapel has an unlimited unit budget.** Essentially, whatever the prisoners want, they get, and—given that so many staff and volunteer Chaplains have made orders—no one truly knew what was coming in or going out. Of course, I *knew* that, and figured right that it would *still* be going on, my chatting with Polunsky volunteers aside.

Not a surprise—and my agenda—was to document four years what I already knew:

- Gross theft of toilet paper no way they used 6,000+ rolls of toilet paper
- Stealing of copier paper no way they used 250,000 sheets
- Prisoners' printing computer docs unsupervised no way 50,000 prints

Proof, again, of **total lack of supervision.** No one there, Chaplain or volunteer, would even guess at those numbers. I knew they were huge, but they even surprised me. Much less the recently promoted Dep. Dir. of Religious Services, and certainly not any volunteer.

Come now. Most serious. In 2012, life-sentenced murderers were on illegitimate contraband computers with color laser printers in the DARK with the windows blocked with cork boards so no one could see. I pitched a fit, was hated for that fit, both Warden Simmons and Warden Alford *knew* about, and Super Chicken Michael Upshaw *cleaned* all up—after my 25-page 10-29-12 fax to Collier and OIG—and then, unthinkable, but Upshaw *restored* all so the prisoners could continue unsupervised. No one got a disciplinary, not even the prisoners (I was told), and shortly after—think about it—**Upshaw and Alford were promoted.**

And I am he bad guy for thinking that **UTTERLY INSANE.** Well, look now at the first comprehensive Chapel Supply Analysis in TDCJ history—which documents what even Super Chicken **Upshaw could not clean** (though he is retired)—documents even Upshaw's progeny **chickadees could not clean**—which tell a very clear story.

In fact, Polunsky Chapel is the only unit in TDCJ that *cannot* run without savvy prisoners, for the staff Chaplain is as dependent upon them as are the volunteers, an odd affair, given that one of the international penal government maxims is: never be dependent upon a convict.

Texas Seven proved that in 2000, and that OIG report should be mandatory reading for *every* department head—really! **OIG did a good job, but it took a real murder.**

The four years of Polunsky Chapel supply here includes most of the time that Dep. Dir. of Religious Services Timothy Jones was the Chaplain at Polunsky. Critical—if the Dep. Dir. in charge of all did not know, neither did any volunteer, that—essentially and dangerously—for the last **ten years prisoners have run the Polunsky Chapel.** Even after the brief break when Super Chicken Michael Upshaw *cleaned* the illegitimate contraband computers and returned the cleaned computers, Upshaw *returned* them knowingly to unsupervised prisoners. Still going on.

That is—please ask—do ask before showing this. Ask Mr. Jones what he *guesses* is printed off of their computers each week. Ask the current Polunsky staff Chaplain. I doubt they would say more than 50-100 computer docs a week, being generous, which turns out to be 2,500-5,000 a year, or 20,000 in four years. What happened to the other 30,000?

Worse—ask if anyone knows *precisely* what was printed? Did anyone see each and every copy that the prisoners printed? There you have it—the key to Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's lying and cover up. See the Treason Epilogue for more. **Bryan**, connect the dots and they will prove me innocent and Upshaw, Alford, Simmons, and more **LIARS**.

Now, let's look below at the first near forensic Chapel Supply analysis in TDCJ History

2/04/15	80	5				5		24													Jose Vitela
2/17/15 2/23/15	80	5		1		4	4	12				5								5	Mowhart?
3/02/15	80	5				2	2													3	illegible
3/09/15		(8)				- 10-0	0.7				6				6						illegible
3/23/15	80	220				4	2					4								4	illegible
3/30/15 4/07/15	80	5 4			3		2					3									illegible illegible
4/15/15	80	4			3		2					3									LeBlanc
4/17/15	80	3	3				2								4	12				3	illegible
4/27/15		5				4	4	24				6							2		Walter Bennett
5/08/15	80	3				2	2	24				4								2	NOT Signed
5/11/15 5/18/15		3	2			2	2														Walter Bennett Jones
5/22/15	80	5	2			2	2	24				5									Walter Bennett
6/01/15	80	5				4	4	2.7					5	5					2	3	Walter Bennett
6/08/15		5					3													5	Walter Bennett
6/15/15	1000	5			4		4	24		4						6	6		2	3	Walter Bennett
6/22/15 6/29/15	80	4 2			5	4	3	12				4	4	4						1	Walter Bennett Walter Bennett
7/06/15	80	4				-4	*	12				2								2	Parloxx?
7/13/15	00	4				3	2					-							2		Walter Bennett
7/20/15	80	4			3		2														illegible
7/27/15		3						12	12						4						illegible Jones!?
8/03/15 8/10/15	80	2		1			1	1 12				2						8			illegible
8/17/15	80	3		1			2	12				3								1	illegible
8/25/15		3			3	4	4					1			2		12			2	illegible
9/08/15	80	5			3				10	10		3			3		1.5		2	2	illegible
9/14/15		3					2					5					6			3	illegible
0/13/15 0/19/15	80	4 3		1	4		2	24	24			4			4						illegible xxx CVCA
0/26/15		4		1	-	4	2	24	24			6	6	6	- 4				2		illegible
1/02/15	80	4				4						4				12	6	12			illegible
1/09/15						3															illegible
1/16/15		4			4	4	2					4		8			_	4	2	3	illegible Reese
1/23/15 2/28/15	80	4			4		2	20				6			6	10	10	10	2	3	illegible
1/13/16	00	•			7		3	2.4							· ·	10	6	10	3	-	C.L.Deloven?
1/19/16		5			4		5		24		6				5						Mcwhertu?
1/25/16	80	6				4	4	24	24			4	4	8	10	10	10	5		4	Vitela illegible
2/01/16 3/01/16	80 80	5		1	5	5	6					10	5	5	10	10 10	10 10	10 10	2	3	illegible
3/01/16	00	5	1	1	5		2	20				6	5	5	5	10	10	10	2	3	illegible
4/04/16	80	5				4		20								8	8	6		2	Walter Bennett
4/19/16	80	5	5				6					8			8	15			2	3	Walter Bennett
4/25/16	80	4				10	10				10					10				2	Coy Reese Vitela
5/10/16 6/01/16	80	5				4	2	20				6				10				2	illegible
6/07/16	80	5				-	-	20				8				15	15				illegible
6/20/16	80	4					10					· ·				10	10				illegible
5/27/16	1000	5					2									000000	errore			6	Banks
7/11/16 7/18/16	80	5 5	2			6								10		15	15				illegible illegible

7/26/16	80		2						10						12	12				illegible
8/08/16	80	6					20		20			5	5					3		illegible
8/15/16		10				6									10	10				illegible
8/29/16	80	5														10				illegible
9/14/16	80	5	2	1		4	24	2						8	10	10				illegible
0/11/16	80	5									6								_	illegible
0/24/16	80 80	5				5	20	25			6 10		12	6					3	illegible Vitela
1/07/16 1/14/16	60	3			4	2	20	4			10			10				2	4	illegible
1/21/16	80	3			5	6					12			10				2	3	Joaquin, illegible
2/12/16	80	10			5	5	20	20			10					12				Cory Reese
2/19/16	80	5			10	10					10					12				Cory Reese
1/03/17	80	6			6		20								200000		e w diff n	eceiver?		Solomon Boron
1/09/17	80				5	5	20	20			5	5	5		20	20			4	illegible
1/17/17		5									5									illegible
2/06/17	80	5				10	10	10			5		10			10		2		illegible
2/21/17	80	6													8	8			3	Salmon Brown? Cov Reese
3/20/17	80	5				-	20				10			10	20	2				Coy Reese Coy Reese
4/10/17 4/24/17	80 80	6		1	2	2 5	24	24	20		6			5	12 10	12		2		Coy Reese
5/02/17	80	6				12			20		0			0	10		10			Cov Reese
5/02/17	80	6				12											10			Walter Bennett
5/22/17	80	5			4	4					6				10	10	5			illegible
6/05/17	-	5			2000	2	20				5	5	7		1000					Joaquin Gay
6/20/17	80	5			10		1000000				1000	0.4000	1130		12					Joaquin Gay
8/15/17	80	5		1		6										10	5			illegible
8/29/17	80	2													10					Joaquin Gay
9/07/17	80			1	6	6	24	24						5				-	5	Walter Bennett
0/09/17	20	5			5		24	24			12			5				3		Joaquin Gay illegible
0/16/17 0/23/17	80	5				8				8					24	24		1	4	illegible
1/06/17		5				6	24			٥					24	24			5	illegible
1/13/17	80	5		1		2	24				5	5	10		24					Walter Bennett
1/27/17	80	5		-		-					-		10	8					5	Joaquin Gay
2/05/17		5				6									24					Joaquin Gay
2/11/17		5									5	5	10							James Banks?
2/21/17							12													Fletcher
1/08/18	80	6		1		6								8	12			2	5	Joaquin Gay
1/12/18	2.0	5			6				1027	2					12					Walter Bennett
1/19/18	80	5			6	8			12	2					12					Fletcher
1/29/18 2/06/18	80	5				6									D6					illegible
2/12/18	aU	3				6					5			5					5	James Banks?
2/12/16 2/20/18	80	3				0	24				3			3					3	Lou ??
2/26/18	80	5			6	6	24													Fletcher
3/05/18	80	5		1		- 1					5									R.E.???
3/12/18	10000	3		27600	3	6					- 200				12				5	James Banks?
3/19/18	80	5																		Fletcher
3/26/18		3									5				5				5	illegible
4/02/18	80				6	6	24											3		Walter Bennett
4/09/18		3	2								5		10			24				illegible Davis
4/10/08	20		2													12	6			illegible
4/16/18 5/14/18	80 160	- 6		1	5	5	20				8				12			2		illegible
0/14/18	160	ь		1	5	5	20				8				12			2		

05/21/18 06/05/18 06/05/18 06/07/18 06/11/18 06/18/18 06/25/18 07/02/18 07/09/18 07/16/18	80 80 80	5 5 5 3 3				6	6	24 12 12	12			8	4	4	5	12		6	3	5	Lou ?? Coy Reese Davis R E Murphy illegible Walter Bennett illegible Walter Bennett Lou ?? Walter Bennett
07/30/18 08/06/18 08/13/18 08/20/18	80	3 3					6					6 6			6			6			illegible ?? Fletcher? Walter Bennett waiter Bennett
Totals 9-3-14 to 8- 20-18 Four FYs 2015-	6,560 Equals 82 Cases 1.7 Cases or MINUS	486 Aver 10.1 Reams Month! 243,000 Sheets!	19	14	47 To 3-1-16 = 14 Months 3 PADS/ Month!	210 4.4 per Month ?	333 6.9 per Month?	795 16.6 per Mon?		76 1.6 per /month		333 6.9 per month?	56	122	172 3.5 per month?	510 10.6 per Month	306 6.4 per Month	133 2.8 per Month	46 1 per Month	155 2.1 per Month	LOT of Illegible signatures on BOTH requisitions and receipts
2018	Lockdowns 2 Cases or 160 rolls USED per Month	Copier Paper Reams	School Ruled Paper	CASE of Hand SOAP	S-22 Inmate PASS	Tape 3/4"	Tape 2"	Black Ink Pens	Red Ink Pens	Perm. Mark FINE TIP BLACK	Perm. Mark BLACK	Whitebd Markers BLACK	Whitebd Markers RED	Whitebd Markers BLUE/ Grren	Highlighter Yellow	AA Batt.	AAA Batt.	9V Batt.	Boxes Exam Gloves All Sizes	Facial Tissue boxes	Chaplain Receiving
	1	2	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	25	26	27	28	29	30

Addendum 7b. Observations of First Chaplaincy Supply Audit in TDCJ

See: www.preciousheart.net/OIG/Polunsky-Chapel-Supplies-SHORT.pdf

Here in larger print are the observations to the first Chapel Supply analysis, the numbers referring the columns in the Excel document, and I chose to leave them as is in the online document, though a little scrubby:



- 1. Toilet Paper ... 40 rolls a week for 10 years! Too many FULL of FECES! ... REALITY: On sale for "2 prisoner stamps" each in the prisoner housing. Only ONE Chaplain returned a case in August 2012 (me) trying to curtail this abuse ... volunteers CLUELESS felt "honored" to help Not a simple violation ... when ALL chapel inmates know this is going on ... INTEGRITY of the Chapel is ABUSED with TOILET PAPER! -- real Load of _____.

 Oh, ALL THE WARDENS knew and KNOW today of this abuse ... Toilet Paper always BIG prisoner commodity ... Lot of people FULL of _____ here!
- 2. Copy Paper ... 1,250 pages/week! ... WHERE? ... to prisoners mostly NO Staff Chaplain or Volunteer KNOWS where more than 100 sheets GO each week! who is running this?
- 3. Paper Towels ... only 2 cases per YEAR ... no use for paper towels in prisoner housing NOT many prisoners washing their hands after so much alleged *use*!
- 4. School Paper ... not a LOT of school work going on in three chapels and "programs"
- 5. Cases of Hand Soap just given away to "Chapel Prisoners" as they please, NOT ALL or even MOST used in lavatory
- 6. Inmate Pass 47 PADS in 14 months! ... On sale for 4 prisoner stamps each ... ZERO tracking for 10 YEARS ... Warden finally stopped use in April 2016. Notice since so many "Chaplains" signatures are ILLEGIBLE ... ANY Prisoner could forge a pass to ANYWHERE, ANYTIME ... Not a SINGLE Disciplinary for this 10-year-old ABUSE of SECURITY! -- think about that -- Inmate's Forging Passes for 10 YEARS! That is, 10+ YEARS of abuse! I tried to curtail use, wanted documented what was given, to NO AVAIL ... Prisoners STOLE them ... I knew.
- 7-8. REALLY?—7 rolls of 2" box tape a months for FOUR YEARS ... MYSTERIOUS! ... I just don't know what PRISONERS would use that much for! Chaplains sure did NOT! Of course, an OIG investigation would not have even discerned this WITHOUT a close look at inventory
- 9-15. Ink Pens GIVEN to prisoners! ... not a biggee in itself, but ethically SAD for chapel to favor some ... YET 333 BLACK Markers!—too many there

- Black Markers CAN be used to color clothes ... PERMENENT markers for what (mystery there on how MANY USED)
- 16 Yellow Highlighters? At least one per WEEK? ... another mystery, 172 in four years?
- 17-18. Rubber Bands ABUSED? ... Almost a sack a week of Large & Small Rubber bands! ... ALL Senior Staff know LARGE ones can used to make Zip Guns
 - No VOLUNTEER has a clue on "use" of these or black markers ...
- 19-20. Aver. Use of Box of Jumbo & Small Paper Clips EVERY MONTH? ... just another mystery ...
- 21-23. Binder Clips ... hahaha ... for all the "work" being done by PRISONERS ... not Chaplains or volunteers, I assure you
- 25-27. REALLY?: 10.6 AA, 6.4 AAA, 2.8 9volt Batteries PER MONTH! -- LOT of remote control and microphone use! ... Maybe they DID USE 949 batteries in 4 years!
- What should be OBVIOUS to a REAL Chaplain is that there is so much PLAYING, singing, and so LITTLE use of STUDY & Teaching (#4 School Paper) ... That is, no Staff Chaplain can account for 1/50th of the 243,000 sheets of copy paper, or 1/20th of the 53,000 pages PRINTED-- just another MYSTERY.
- 28. Exam Gloves, used by PRISONERS for cleaning, not many by officers for prisoner shakedowns the only NORMAL entry
- 29. Facial Tissue cannot take those boxes into prisoner housing ... 2 per month for two chapels, just normal use there
- **30.** Chaplain Signatures? ... Really now ... so obvious ... these were just on RECEIPTS, but same is reflected on REQUSITIONS -- a LOT of illegible signatures
- Worse, clearly ANYONE can ORDER ... ANYONE can RECEIVE! that is, ALL the Staff Chaplains & Volunteers are oblivious of ABUSE
- No one *REALLY* knows what is going ... and most of this time, current Dep. Dir. of Rel. Serv.

 Timothy Jones was THE staff Chaplain here for 2013-16! Then Region 1 Chaplain 2017-18!

 If he doesn't know and cannot control Polunsky, the volunteers certainly cannot.
- Worse, just as with TOILET Paper, clearly with copier paper, use of printers, former use of inmates passes, and others WARDENS did not check for 10 years!
- In retrospect, quite a lot of BU-87 File Folders -- no way they are ALL in a Chaplaincy filing cabinet ... good number given to inmates

What would a FULL forensic Analysis Yield?

Why am I the first one in TDCJ history to do one?

Do not believe the Polunsky Wardens are fully in the dark here—do not believe it.

Watch someone cover up this, too ... long running habit

Bryan and Dale, what do you all think? You know—bet you \$500 that *after* this gets to RPD, you will hear of a Chaplaincy Supply Audit and even from time to time *something* about the unit budget pittances. AFTER Maness has gone through HELL to get it to you in the context of the defense of his career. RPD *should* have been looking for the last 10 years. Like several items, until I asked, RPD had no interest; once I published, poof, there was a tad of interest.

Regardless, STOP the abuse of Chaplaincy.



-	Toilet Paper 80 Rolls Case \$34.60 per	Copier Paper Reams	School Ruled Paper	CASE of Hand SOAP	S-22 Inmate PASS	Tape 3/4"	Tape 2"	Black Ink Pens	Red Ink Pens	Perm. Mark FINE TIP BLACK	Perm. Mark BLACK
Totals	6,560	486	19	14	47	210	333	795	283	76	32
9-3-14 to 8- 20-18	Equals 82 Cases	Aver 10.1 Reams Month!			To 3-1-16 = 14 Months	4.4 per Month ?	6.9 per Month?	16.6 per Mon?	5-9 per Mon?	1.6 per /month	.7 per Month
Four FYs 2015- 2018	1.7 Cases or MINUS Lockdowns 2	243,000 Sheets!			3 PADS/ Month!						
	Cases or 160 rolls USED per Month	Copier Paper Reams	School Ruled Paper	CASE of Hand SOAP	S-22 Inmate PASS	Tape 3/4"	Tape 2"	Black Ink Pens	Red Ink Pens	Perm. Mark FINE TIP BLACK	Perm. Mark BLACK
	1	2	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
	1. Toilet Pa	aper 40 r	olls a w	eek for	10 years	s! Too	many Fl	JLL of	FECES	REAI	.IY: On

Addendum 7c. CLOSE UP of Totals on First Supply Audit in TDCJ History

54,000 copies unaccounted for!

54,000 copies unaccounted for!

Though the rest bear some scrutiny, the 47 pads of Official Inmate Passes is the worst, for no one knows where all of them went for the last 10 years. We all know where most of the 6,560 rolls of toilet paper went, simply stolen and sold ... for 10-plus years. And of the 243,000 sheets of paper, most stolen, too.

Real concern are prisoners printing off computer docs NO ONE supervises, over 54,000. This only accounts items that TDCJ Property can track, not the printer cartridges supplied by volunteers or Chaplaincy HQ (I have not gotten HQ's for Polunsky at this writing).

See: www.preciousheart.net/OIG/Polunsky-Chapel-Supplies-SHORT.pdf

QR Code >



NO ONE knows

- 1. WHAT most were
- 2. WHO printed most
- 3. WHERE most went

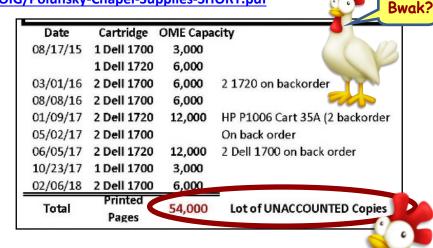
of the copies printed from prisoners' computers!

Not even the current Dep. Dir. of Rel. Services, who was

Chaplain there for MOST of these.

If not the TOP Chaplain, then no one else, including the good volunteers.

54,000 cd s unaccounted for!





Addendum 8. Real OIG Report - with 200 pages of supplementals

What a real OIG report looks like. The only OIG report on the Polunsky Chapel to date was on me, as a "Terrorist Threat" for a single sentence about "OIG" in an email *after* supplying 700-page *Book of Secrets* that included this on page 574. Oh, forget not that a Chaplain helped deliver a letter to this same prisoner, and he wrote *his* story – sad as it is – that included OIG issues; still, he was caught up in guile of crafty prisoner in a chapel hog-wild with violations. See www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf, – 700 pages, w 3 CDs. V

Item 10. Death Row Richard Tabler Cell Phone 2008 OIG Investigation – What a Real Investigation Looks Like



www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Tabler-Cell-Phone-10-21-08.pdf

Polunsky Death Row Prisoner Richard Tabler #999523 got a cell phone in 2008, called Texas Senator John Whitmire, chair of the Criminal Justice Committee and also a member of the powerful Senate Finance Committee. Tabler threatened the Whitmire, causing a system-wide lockdown and upgrades on security, including shakedowns of staff. OIG Criminal Case Report 08-3015 itself is 28 pages long (see link above), but the Open Records request included about 200 pages of other material, including a couple of other prisoners' letters to Whitmire on smuggling at Polunsky and other prisons. Several portions of CCR 08-3015 were redacted and blanked out.

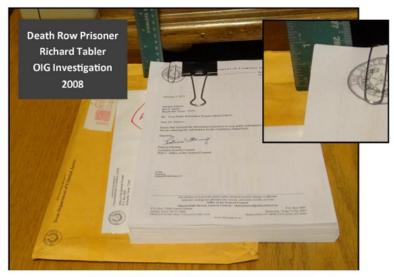


Photo of Stack: Tabler OIG Investigation

This is what a good OIG report looks like, where investigators dug up *everything* relevant and talked to *everyone* relevant, to discern what happened, when, by who, etc., and arrests followed.

At the time this happened and during this investigation, the unsupervised prisoners were on computers and had the run of the chapel. And, sadly, staff Chaplain Richard Anderson took a letter off, but Anderson stringently defends he did not take off any letter threatening Senator Whitmire in his book *God's Feet Are in My Sandbox*. The Even in 2008, Anderson was amazed and questioned how SSI Prisoner Ramy Hozaifeh #705004 had "learned" so much about computers while in prison. No small thing is that testimony by Anderson on Disk 1, Track 3.

173 See www.whitmire.senate.state.tx.us.
174 Rick Anderson, God's Feet Are in My Sandbox – Faith Chronicle of a Texas Death Row Chaplain (Mustang, OK: Tate Publishing, 2011; 227p.).

Read ex-Chaplain Rick Anderson's story. Oh, better, listen to his voice on Disk 1, Track 3. He was really dumb, yet a novice too. What is important is his words about OIG ... you'll just have to see those yourself. What is just outrageous was that even he was concerned back THEN for all the Polunsky chapel violations and his DISGUST for Chaplain Collier—another witness!



Addendum 9. Volunteer Chaplain Supervising? - Oblivious of Violations

Tab 2 of *Book of Secrets* included list of crazy violations, 30 major corrections I made, and violations wardens would NOT let me make. OIG has yet to "talk" with this Volunteer Chaplain as he "supervises" prisoners with his butt showing, as the life-sentenced murderers photographed. He *knew* they photographed all day long. Was this one of the "volunteers" that Ortiz told legislators in 2011 in zero-budgeting all of Chaplaincy, "Volunteers can do it all." That was the *only* reason given in 2011, no other written substance, for ending Chaplaincy, though, as the truth unfolded – given religion is "right" – TDCJ will always have paid staff supervising. 135





Whatever is "inappropriate contact" with prisoners, *this certainly is*. And for a "Chaplain" ... doesn't look like any kind of good counseling to me. Just horseplay, and liability out the window.

What is important here? This was *normal* behavior for this "volunteer" Chaplain under high-res security cameras *filming* him without a squeak from any warden (*monitor in senior warden's office, too*).

Really now. The wardens knew for *years* since the install of the cameras, and know today how often the volunteers are "supervising" the prisoners without a staff member present, the volunteers totally oblivious of violations of policy. Like the week before **Christmas**, 2018, and **January**, 2019, life-sentenced murderers were on computers with zero accountability ... ten years running now.



¹³⁵ In Tab 2, Page 142, dozen more PHOTOS, Book of Secrets, volunteers NEVER interviewed... >>> www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf - Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History, code to open, "Love-Honor" – above collage on pg 216, sec. on Vol. Chaplain David March, pages 242-243.

Treason Epilogue was sent to ALL TBCJ board members, so some culpability rests with all in 2013.





From: maness3@att.net [mailto:maness3@att.net]

Ce: Maness3@att.net; mgmaness3@gmail.com Subject: OR - Chaplaincy Expenses & Accounting Run

Sent: Saturday, October 27, 2018 8:39 PM
To: Karen Hall < Karen Hall@tdci.texas.gov>

20-27-18

Dear OR Coordinator:

I would the following please:

2015, 2016, 2017, 2018.

FY 2017

Alfred Unit -

Beto Unit -

Addendum 10. Unit Chaplaincy Pittance Budget & FIGHT for Records

How much does each unit expend on each Chaplaincy department? Most units only budget a pittance, like \$200 a year! Yet, no one *inside* TDCJ has ever looked. On Oct. 27, 2018, I sent a request. I am *still* asking.

On 12-13-18, I received *another* request for 10 days of delay, saying the material would be available on 1-2-19, from Paige S. Puckett, Legal Assistant I.

I asked again on 1-3-19. Zeke Tisdale, Legal Assistant I, alleged they sent on 12-19-18 "nothing responsive" from the TDCJ and your request was then closed." No clarification or any help at all.

I asked for clarification. Asst. General Counsel William Overton said they "are not required to

answer questions, we only provide information based on your request" (email 1-4-19). There is a bit more to that. In another clarification, he made known what has been *made known* a few times over the last 20 years of research: they do not have to *create* reports. The intent of this was clear, as in the past: no *helping* the requestor—so said the law—and I appealed to the law's intent of transparency. Texans have a right to know where every penny goes.

As in the past, I pointed out that if one doesn't know exactly how to ask, clarification is NOT against the law. Legalese is not required. This is not new to me. I have had to spend a LOT of time articulating, and many times appealing to the Texas AG just to GET INFORMATION critical to a good history.

I revised the request. The idea that it is HARD to get what each unit spends on Chaplaincy—who'd a thunk it? I did not ask what each unit budgets; that is another study. What is and will be important is what each individual prison unit actually spends on its Chaplaincy department (monies not coming from Chaplaincy HQ's budget). Given the horde of supplies **above**

REVISED Expense Request Sent 1-4-19 OR Coordinator,

 A copy of invoices (or records) – preferably Excel List – of all the property/supplies sent FROM Chaplaincy HQ to Polunsky Chaplaincy for the FYs of 2013, 2014,

An Accounting run of the "end-of-year" supply expense - JUST THE TOTAL

\$316

etc.

etc.

etc.

office, as it is integrated with an or the units. The the respective FY years in MS Excel. For instance:

FY 2013 FY 2014 FY 2015

FY 2018

\$410

EXPENSE – of each one of the unit chaplaincy departments for FYs of 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018. Should be something easy to generate from accounting office, as it is integrated with all of the units. Just the total expense for each unit for

Anticipating a bit of reluctance, still, so let me rephrase my request. Just scratch "run" as though I know how an accounting program may work.

Just give the me the Year-End expense of Each Chaplaincy dept of Each Unit for the last TEN YEARS.

I prefer excel. That is something EVERY warden looks at, is available, and we don't have to mince words.

from the Polusnky Unit "Property and Supply Dept."—Dale and Bryan, don't' you, too, want to know just how much the Polunsky Unit itself *spent* on supplies, much of it stolen by prisoners?

Compare the supplies from the Offshore Account/s OIG snubbed when investigating me.

See emails here: www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/OR-Chaplaincy-Expenses-2019.pdf >>

Stunning REVELATION 1: No One in RPD has EVER asked for how much each Prison expends on each Chaplaincy, **much less compared unit pittances.** I would be SHOWING that here, but have been stalled for months beyond reason—*yet again.*

REVELATION 2: in Jan. 2011, Madeline Ortiz *killed* Chaplaincy without even knowing how LITTLE each unit budgeted—we saved Chaplaincy in March—and later in 2012, Marvin Dunbar *ordered* ALL Chaplaincy departments to drastically *increase* programing with Faith-Based Housing *without* knowing or caring how LITTLE each unit budgeted the Chaplaincy pittance!

A PRISON gave almost ANYTHING the prisoners wanted: **Polunsky**!

Thanks to Super Chicken Michael Upshaw's cover up, it continues today. **Dale, Bryan,** think you can get those numbers easier? If I don't get them first ...

Dale, Bryan—gosh, be the FIRST in TDCJ history to look!



Addendum 11. Mothers' Parole Option—Revolutionize Prison Effectiveness

www.PreciousHeart.net/100000-Moms.pdf

This is another reason I was set up with false disciplinaries, for this hits TDCJ hard. But there is no documents I have that can prove the hearsay, though I believe them. So, nearly separate, yet the direct result of 5,000 death and critical illness phone



calls I monitored over my 20 years as a prison Chaplain. I have been trying to get it traction for the longest, and no one to date has a significant word against it. Oh, it may require a change in the Texas Constitution to allow at least 1% certainty in utilizing in a definitive way the 100,000-plus hours of in-prison employee experience in parole-eligible inmates' FREEDOM. Now, in the light of the new national criminal justice reform bill, that "Promotes new incentives for good behavior in prison," that pales in comparison to my proposal. 136

Part 1: 100,000 Mothers' 1% Certainty

Part 2: Option Explained—Double Jeopardy and 100,000 Texas Mothers for Justice

Introduction – Not by Intention

- I. Mothers Wonder at Mystery
- II. Front End of Justice System DOES Not Equal Rear End
- III. BPP Fix Points System Still Dark and Super Human Tasks!
- IV. Leading Up to Double Jeopardy "Paper" More Important
- V. Double Jeopardy in Parole Needs Help Chart 1: BPP 10-Minute Decisions

Part 1: 100,000 Mothers' 1% Certainty

Parole Texas Constitutional Amendment

Solution to Two Huge Injustices while Improving TDCJ's Mission and Reentry Categorically^[1] Honorable Legislators of the Great State of Texas

James V. Bennett directed the Federal Bureau of Prison (FOB) from 1937 to 1964 during the most formative time in prison reform in world history, and most of the prison reforms across the country stemmed from Bennett's innovations. In chapter one of his seminal autobiography of his prison directorate, he summarizes the *problem* of prison:

Society appears unable to plan the progress of correction, because it makes conflicting and contradictory demands. Society expects men to be punished severely for their crimes, so that others will be deterred from committing them. Yet society also wants men to be rehabilitated while in prison, so they might return to useful positions in the community. To oversimplify: society wants men to be taught to use liberty wisely while deprived of it.^[2]

The following is not merely on the contribution to the over-costing of the TDCJ prisons, it addresses two injustices regarding Certainty in Parole and Staff Experience Access: here is how, 1) adding 1% of Certainty to the current 100% of Uncertainty to the freedom of parole eligible offenders; and 2) Staff Experience Access to over 100,000 years of in-prison daily face-

¹³⁶ "Criminal justice reform bill: Landmark or lacking?" (Yahoo News, 12-7-18: https://news.yahoo.com/criminal-justice-reform-bill-landmark-lacking-144126104.html.

to-face experience with offenders. In addressing these **two injustices together**, these will also concomitantly and simultaneously introduce unprecedented vitality and management control fostering both positive inmate behavior and rehabilitation and contributing to the hope in inmates, in their families, and to the morale of prison staff. Yes, 100,000 mothers want certainty, if at least 1% of Certainty among the current 100% of Uncertainty.

100,000 Mothers' Parole Option

Each Individual Prison by nominations from Department Heads, Supervisors, and Officers in mutual consultation **grants parole to 1% of their Parole Eligible Offenders** for five years – herein called the 100,000 Mothers' Parole Option.

All about Clarity in Justice for All Texans

This would free about 1,500 beds each year, above the current releases, 1% of TDCJ's 150,000 offenders, and, ironically is nearly 1% of the of the Board of Pardon and Parole's (BPP) 110,000+ denials each year. That saves an additional \$10's of millions with one small law or change in the constitution. The rationale is simple: 1) the injustice of 100% Uncertainty is grave, 2) *no one* knows the inmates better than the Prison Staff, and 3) the *no one* cares for the inmates like their mothers and grandmothers.

Give Texas Moms "1% Certainty" via the Prison Staff's choice of 1% based on behavior.

Here's how. If an inmate in a 2,000-man prison *knows* that the Prison Staff *will* be paroling 20 eligible inmates next year, there are at least

Seven Benefits for Texas, TDCJ, Justice and Family Values

1. Texas' Family Values LIFTED. A constant source of natural human frustration exists among inmates and their free family members when they can never be certain about parole. That lack of certainty on freedom is in many ways unconstitutional. Furthermore, the recent points system introduced a scintilla of clarity in the process only, still leaving the actual predictability of freedom for a parole eligible offender completely dark. What is clear is that there has been no progress to close the distance between knowing the offender and a detached BPP. There is no possible way for any BPP member to know the inmate in a fashion anywhere close to Prison Staffers; it is a human crime that TDCJ employees who have supervised a given inmate for the last ten (10) years or more and that supervision be totally absent in the parole process. That is common human knowledge. Adding 1% of Certainty would allow HOPE in the inmate and HOPE in the inmate's family to flow like a river and affect the inmate's behavior. Additionally, this would become a true resource of up-beat morale for the staff who would become part of – integral – to an inmate's freedom. It has been said, "It takes a Village to raise a child," and it about time to use that in prison.

Imagine — the local prison employees *possessing* a 1% voice in an inmate's freedom based upon behavior. This Village Valuing of Behavior would revolutionize prison and lift family values. There is no appreciable argument against it!

- **2. Security and Inmate Work Ethic.** If an inmate *knows* that by law and in reality and in actual practice his *behavior* in prison, even his *attitude* toward the Prison Staff will directly affect his parole, such would improve both his productivity and relationships categorically, in turn, positively impacting facility security, even *how* inmates walk to chow.
- **3. Reduce Recidivism.** We have a problem. The huge recidivism rate is directly linked to the PBB's choices, and the BPP are *not* decreasing recidivism with *their* choices; worse, *no fault of themselves*, because of the 100% of Uncertainty about decisions, there will *never* be a way to track recidivism effectiveness, much less efficiency. What use is a point system

discretion that cannot be tracked? That does *not* improve recidivism? Can the quality of their discretion be measured *outside* the recidivism rate? No! Whatever talent or paperwork they possess, even each BPP member would freely admit, none of them are any smarter or any more educated – they are just men and women like us all. Yet, the 1% Certainty Model would be tractable *because* of the certainty. Yet the crux is that the esteemed BPP cannot and will never have a more finely tuned intuition than the Prison Staff regarding an inmate – that, too, is absolutely certain. More to the crux, the BPP member almost never has a single hour's experience face to face. With *no* face-to-face experience, the BPP member's choice is nearly *totally* inhuman.

The **Mothers' Option** can prove its reduction in recidivism with clarity, based upon a good *relationship* and the character that the inmate himself maintains for *years*.

- **4. Cost Near Nothing.** Since most of the TDCJ's prisons have parole officers staffed on the unit, there would be little initial cost in identifying the Parole Eligible offenders.
- **5. Common Sense Corrects Obvious Malady.** TDCJ staff and inmates face a ubiquitous *human* malady and source of nonsense when an inmate trustee serves 120-170% of his time (sum of flat, good, and work time) and works like a champion for *years* but whose parole is set-off and postponed two, three, and four times. For what reason? only God knows the full contents of gray area other than the BPP member's written sentence of rationale! The inmate or his family is not even appraised of the *odds* of freedom, not even up to the honor and openness of the Texas lottery *odds* of winning. And Prison Staff nothing whatsoever, though, as human beings, the staff has *supervised* the inmate for years, an inherently inhuman adventure.

Freedom should not be 100% UNCERTAIN;

there SHOULD be at least 1% Certainty decided upon in-prison behavior.

Common Sense is introduced when an inmate becomes Parole Eligible in a 2,000-man prison, and 1% will be freed every year, that is a *clear* chance – 20/2,000 or 1/100 *every* year – of parole *simply* because the Prison Staff says "yes" based upon behavior.

- 6. Reentry Reality Training Corrects Prime Prison Failure. An inmate who believes his actions and his prison relationships actually contribute to his parole release is more likely to believe the same when in free society, for that is closer to the way the free world actually works. Therein, Bennett's prime failure is addressed: the prisoner is "taught to use liberty wisely" while being "deprived of it." The only way that Bennett's prime failure of prison can be addressed is with 1% Certainty in parole given by Prison Staff among eligible offenders. Currently, there is no reality training where 100% of the choice rests with distant PBB member, who, even with the highest honor cannot truly know the offender. The current system demolishes reality training and sows despair, but the Mother's Option fosters reality and reaps hope.
- **7. Appendix 1: Texas Double Jeopardy** and **Chart 1: PBB 10-Minute Decisions**, I detail the Double Jeopardy that a BPP member commits when encountering past crimes in parole decisions; thousands of hours of criminal investigation, arraignment, and the court drama between prosecutor and defense attorney, and finally the judge and jury's decision are in reality *second guessed* by an average of 10 minutes consideration by a BPP member a superhuman responsibility Texas has unfairly placed in the hands of the BPP. Hear this our precious Jury System is too valuable to be set aside.

What a novel insight – the prisoner who *truly tries* hard gets a better chance at freedom! Better chance than the sloth. The Texas Lottery ought not to be the only thing with clear odds of winning. The **100,000 Mothers' Option** of granting 1% of Certainty in Parole to Eligible Offenders by Prison Staff is valuable to Texas civilization, prison management, inmate rehabilitation, and most precious of all in facilitating family values – even smart on

crime. When the distance is shortened between those who decide freedom and who *know* the inmate and the inmates being freed, therein, **TEAM** truly means

Together Everyone Achieves More.

If not us Texans, then who?

If not here, where? If not now, when?

Part 2: Explained—Double Jeopardy & 100,000 Texas Mothers for Justice

Introduction – Not by Intention

- I. Mothers Wonder at Mystery
- II. Front End of Justice System DOES Not Equal Rear End
- III. BPP Fix Points System Still Dark and Super Human Tasks!
- IV. Leading Up to Double Jeopardy "Paper" More Important
- V. Double Jeopardy in Parole Needs Help

Chart 1: BPP 10-Minute Decisions

For the rest of this part, see

PreciousHeart.net/100000-Moms.pdf



See BPP's own statistics in new light on following page.



Chart 1: BPP 10-Minute Decisions

Chart #2: PBB 10-Minute Decisions

Texas Board of Pardons and Paroles FY2009 Report - pages 18 & 22 in a perfect world - fantastic work measures

Seven Officers and Thirteen Commissioners

Approved for Parole 51,187
Denied for Parole 110,328

FY2011 Total Decisions Made 161,515



Perfect World Time Calculations

Weeks in a year 52.0 weeks

Minus 6 (3 vacation, 3 Holidays) 46.0 work weeks

Times 5 days a Week - total work days 230.0 work days per year

Times 6 hours per day (minus 2 for lunch & breaks), equals _____1,380.0 work hours per year

Equals Work Minutes Per Year 82,800.0 work minutes per year

	FY2009 Total Number of Votes	163,575	
\leq	Divided by 20 Officers and Commissioners	8,178	votes per Officer/Commissioner per year
ER .	Divided by 46 working weeks equals	178	votes per week (46 week period)
န်	or	35	votes per DAY
E C	82 800 minutes divided by 8 178 votes, equals	10.1	minutes consideration per vote

	One cast 10,628 votes in FY2009, which equals	231	votes per week (46 week period)
1	or	46	votes per day
	82,800 minutes divided by 10,628 votes, equals	7.7	minutes consideration per vote

	One cast 2,555 votes in FY2009, which equals	55.5 votes per week (46 week period)
2	or	11.1 votes per day
	82,800 minutes divided by 2,555 votes, equals	32.4 minutes consideration per vote

	One cast 1,102 votes in FY2009, which equals	23.9	votes per week (46 week period)
	or	4.7	votes per day
3	82,800 minutes divided by 1,102 votes, equals	75.1	minutes consideration per vote
L	lighest approval rate - pearly double the approval rate of A	Il the	others!

Time spent per case made a huge difference in approval rate ...

One Conclusion: variety of percentages of approvals & denials in FY2009 illustrates the intractable mystery ...

First Observation: in a perfect world, ONE hour of consideration per vote would take 118.5 work years

Second Observation: EVERY prison in TDCJ has 500+ work years of experience, some 1,000+ work years

Third Observation: 100 prisons' 75,000 work years *could* equal 632 hours per vote for FY2009!

These have not changed much in FY 2018 - why? Think about it.



PreciousHeart.net/100000-Moms.pdf





Addendum 12. Staff Chaplain TODAY - though CUT, still SHINE!

See www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/TDCJ-Staff-Chaplain-2013-2014-2015-2016.xlsx for full stats for 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016 ... the Staff Chaplain cumulative:



31.411

130 Staff Chaplains

No Staff Clerical Help

Unit Chaplain secretaries cut c. 1996



LOOK >

SMALL fraction of the TOTAL statistics collected.

EXTRAORDINARY

by any measure.

Please—NOT one SINGLE item from ANY of these are in ANY doc sent to the TBCJ for the last 15 years—Not ONE on Chaplains!

Substance Abuse few 1,000 stats are shared, though funded 10x\$ as much!

Worse, from RPD, there has not been ONE strategy document where RESOURCES for the Staff Chaplain were CONSIDERED while they did all this and 1,000,000s more at LINK above—

Not One Strategy Doc in 15 yrs!

Maness—the ONLY one showing these to legislators!

31,711	ciasses/study groups led
1,056,624	Offenders attending
24,688	Worship Services Facilitated
2,095,245	Offenders attending
17,696	Primary Muslim Svcs Conducted on Unit
406,236	Offenders attending
19,970	Add't Muslim Svcs/Class Conducted on Unit
339,809	Offenders attending
256,362	Total Programs supervised
14,821	Ministerial Visits Facilitated
1,609,082	I-60's Answered
14,392	Counseling groups led
127,220	Counseling interviews (15 min. or longer)
1,213,615	Offender contacts (less than 15 min.)
62,836	Offender family emergency messages delivered
61,035	Offender phone calls supervised
49,766	Phone calls made on behalf of offenders
81,264	Offender family phone calls received
3,372	Offender family letters written
2,267	Offender family letters received
3,454	Offender deaths worked
563,430	Approved volunteer visits supervised
18,557	Training hrs. conducted
27,193	Hrs. TDCJ training received
9,317	Hrs. Denom training received
8,856	Hrs. of Continuing Education
45,064	Hrs. of Staff Ministry performed
9,472	Hrs. of Community Service
5,041	Speaking engagements

Classes/Study groups led

Only slightly dated. Compare with 1999, and Chaplains *still* shine like no other RPD department, even like no other division! Professional equity *denied* two decades!

Now see for RPD reports to the TBCJ ...

www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/RPD-Quarterlies-2012-2013-2014-2015-All-21-Reports.pdf
In these and for the last 20 years, not a SINGLE stat for Staff Chaplains was shared—ZERO!

www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy largest collection of prison Chaplaincy docs in the world.

<u>www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/01-Chaplain_Pt_1_Proposal_2000.pdf</u> for the first true TDCJ market study of Staff Chaplains in TDCJ history and what went to Austin.



Addendum 13. Value & Contribution of Chaplaincy to TDCJ's Mission

These four prove the worth of Staff Prison Chaplaincy more than any other documents in the United States, certainly more than anything produced by the RPD in the last 20 years, even ... since the beginning of TDC or TDCJ. It is sad that one Chaplain produced them, and sadder that RPD snubbed them in 2003 and 2011—just plain abuse of the benign Chaplaincy profession.

1. 2000 Chaplain Professional Equity FACT SHEET

Published first in 2000, I led Chaplain Professional Equity, flyer shared in Austin summing up of points of the 100-page proposal sent to several, including all the members of the Texas House Appropriations Committee. We won the first Pay Group raise for TDCJ, MHMR, and TYC Chaplains in 40 years.

2. 2001 Chaplain Professional Equity Fact Sheet – Extended Version

Larger version included not only data summaries, but the sociological, psychological, and the theological. More than any other small document, this shows the contribution of Chaplaincy to EVERY mission-critical function of the agency with a bonus: Chaplaincy recovers its operating costs over 3x.

3. 2001 Chaplain Professional Equity – BIG ENCHILADA!

This 100-page work was very hard to do, monumental in the history of prison Chaplaincy, for it gives the first ever true Market Study. It even corrects the shoddy, cheap Texas Auditor's Office justification of low salaries. Plus, it shows compensation charts and credentials expectations.

4. 2011 SAVE Texas Chaplaincy – It Saves Money – Fact Sheet

3,000 copies of this were published by supporter Frank Graham, CEO of Chapels of Hope, a TDCJ Volunteer Chaplain. Graham was *the man* responsible for the renovation of the Wynne Unit chapel that had been neglected for decades, the roof falling in, literally bats in the belfry. That is another part of the abuse of Chaplaincy, too, where chapels were allowed to literally fall apart.

#4 was the worst RPD did, consummate abuse in KILLING the gentle Chaplaincy Department in 2011 that provided more statistics than any other entity in the RPD—shameful! **Never Forget!** There was no financial reason, *no good reason*, except the abuse of volunteers, as then Dir. Madeline Ortiz said in Austin, "Volunteers can do it all." Volunteers saw "taking them for

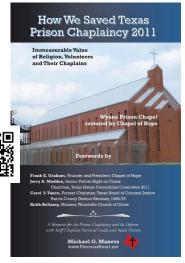
granted" and in Austin countered, "No, we cannot." That RPD myth exploded in that ALL knew some staffer would be supervising volunteers, and—by God—volunteers wanted Chaplains that loved them and did *not* take them for granted.

We *fought* and got Chaplaincy restored to the TDCJ budget, but the abuse continued as outlined above, even to this day. See the history of that monumental, historical fight here:

www.PreciousHeart.net/Saved

STOP the abuse of the benign Chaplaincy Profession!

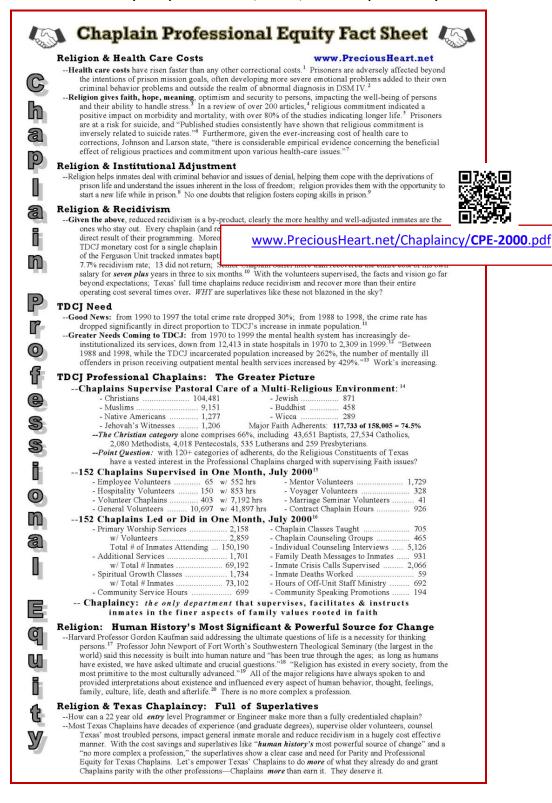
RPD has failed miserably for 20 years, denying Chaplaincy any semblance of equity to its other entities. This is made clear above, but, just as in the past, so many in RPD want to hide this. They will continue until stopped!



STOP Chaplaincy's Abuse & Cover Up of Worth.

1. 2000 Chaplain Professional Equity FACT SHEET

Published first in 2000, I led Chaplain Professional Equity, flyer shared in Austin summing up of points of the 100-page proposal sent to several, including all the members of the Texas House Appropriations Committee. We won the first Pay Group raise for TDCJ, MHMR, nd TYC Chaplains in 40 years.



Support Chaplaincy Professional Equity ~ www.PreciousHeart.net

- ⁴ J. Levin & P. Schiller, "Is There a Religious Factor in Health?" *Journal of Religion and Health* (1987: 9-35).
- J. Levin & H. Vanderpool, "Is Frequent Religious Attendance Really Conducive to Better Health?" Social Science Medicine (1987: 69-78).
- ⁶ Byron R. Johnson & David B. Larson, "Linking Religion to the Mental and Physical Health of Inmates: A Literature Review and Research Note," *American Jails* (1997: 29); see also J. Gartner, et al, "Religious Commitment and Mental Health: A Review of the Empirical Literature," *Journal of Psychology and Theology* (1991: 6-25).
 - ⁷ Ibid., Johnson & Larson, 30.
- ⁸ T. Clear & M. Myhre, "A Study of Religion in Prison," *IARCA Journal* (1995: 20-25): A study of over 700 inmates in 20 different prisons. T. O'Conner, et al, "The Impact of Prison Fellowship on Inmate Infraction at Lieber Prison in South Carolina," Center for Social Research (April 1997): two and a half times fewer infractions among those in Prison Fellowship programs.
- ⁹ See Johnson & Larson, "Linking Religion to the Mental and Physical Health of Inmates: A Literature Review and Research Note"; Gartner, et al, "Religious Commitment and Mental Health: A Review of the Empirical Literature." See Kaufman, Relativism...; Newport, Life's Ultimate Questions...; Gaer, What the Great Religions Believe; the Bible, the Quran, the Torah and all of the millions of volumes in the major seminary libraries of the major faiths in the world.
- Gerald Saffel, Independent Study, Maximum Security Ferguson Unit, Midway, Texas (July 2000). Of course, Saffel did mention the faith work prior to and after baptism for the group prior to release, which certainly impacts whether it was actually three or six plus months of faith work for the 13; but of those he did baptize, there was a 7.7% recidivism on an 8 year span, which is still far better than the current rate of 30-40% recidivism on a 1 to 3 year span of general population inmates in other programs. And Saffel is still baptizing. See also, Byron R. Johnson, et al, "Religious Programs, Institutional Adjustment, and Recidivism Among Former Inmates in Prison Fellowship Programs," Justice Quarterly 14:1 (March 1997).
- ¹¹ Tony Fabelo, Report to the Governor and Legislator, Austin: Criminal Justice Policy Council (May 1998); Andrew Barbee, et al, Sourcebook of Texas Adult Justice Population Statistics, 1988-1998, Austin: Texas Criminal Justice Policy Council (November 1999).
- ¹² Joel Heikes, The Public Mental Health System in Texas and Its Relation to Criminal Justice, Austin: Criminal Justice Policy Council (February 2000): 11.
- ¹³ Tony Fabelo, Executive Director of Criminal Justice Policy Council, in the introduction: Joel Heikes, *The Public Mental Health System in Texas and Its Relation to Criminal Justice*, Austin: Criminal Justice Policy Council (February 2000): 1.
 - ¹⁴ TDCJ Chaplaincy Department Statistical Run, Huntsville, Texas (August 29, 2000).
 - ¹⁵ TDCJ Chaplaincy Aggregate Monthly Report, Huntsville, Texas (July 2000).
 - 16 Ibid.
- ¹⁷ Gordon Kaufman, Relativism, Knowledge and Faith, Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1960.
- ¹⁸ John Newport, Life's Ultimate Questions: A Contemporary Philosophy of Religion. Dallas: Word Publishing, 1989: 1.
 - ¹⁹ Joseph Gaer, What the Great Religions Believe, New York: New American Library, 1963: 16.
- ²⁰ See Kaufman, Relativism...; Newport, Life's Ultimate Questions...; Gaer, What the Great Religions Believe; the Bible, the Quran, the Torah and all of the millions of volumes in the major seminary libraries of the major faiths in the world.

Support Professional Equity for Texas Chaplains
FULL Documentation and More at www.PreciousHeart.net

¹ D. McDonald, *Managing Prison Health Care and Costs*, Washington, D.C.: National Institute of Justice, U.S. Department of Justice, 1995. The entire issues September 1995 *Corrections Forum* and October 1995 *Corrections Today* were devoted to correctional health care.

² Hans Toch, Mosaic of Despair: Human Breakdowns in Prison, Rev. ed. [1st 1975], Washington, DC: American Psychological Association, 1992; R. Johnson & H. Toch, The Pains of Imprisonment, Prospect Heights, IL: Waveland Press, 1988.

³ D. Moberg, Spiritual well-being: Sociological Perspective. Washington, D.C.: 1979; D. Hadaway & W. Roff, "Religious Commitment and the Quality of Life in American Society," Review of Religious Research (1978: 295-307); D. Williams, et al, "Religion and Psychological Distress in a Community Sample," Social Science Medicine (1991: 1257-1262).

2. 2001 Chaplain Professional Equity FACT SHEET - Extended Version

A larger 4-page version was personally handed out in Austin in 200 1.

Chaplain Professional Equity

Chaplains cultivate the Precious Heart, in prison, where the needs of the heart are the greatest.

Honorable Senators and Representatives Great Congress of Texas

Dear Honorable Senators and Representatives:

The TDCJ is a world-class penal institution, and chaplains facilitate the precious heart in this often hostile inter-personal world as the most cost-effective program in the Texas. Chaplains need and deserve professional equality among TDCJ's own degree-bearing professions. Please remember and consider:

-14 years ago, about 40 chaplains had secretaries, all new units got secretaries; the newer 1,000-mai prison had a secretary, and the older 3,000-man did not have a secretary; then the secretaries wer deleted in about 1997, just before TDCJ completed the largest building program in U.S. history;



- —MHMR had about 25 chaplains, about 17 at Chaplain III Grade for as many 10+ years, with several a Step 1-2, and TDCJ could utilize the Chaplain
 - www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/CPE-2001.pdf
- -Chaplains got a one pay-group raise in about 2
 - first in 40 years, which included both MHMR
- —The Chaplaincy 2000 Desk Audit was not completed, but reflects like no other document in history the manifold variety of correctional chaplaincy; the data was collated at expense by M.G. Maness with the assistance of the Texas Attorney General's office, for officials did not want to release it²;
- -In the very next legislative session 2003, TDCJ had decrease their budget by 10%, but they deleted 33% of chaplains, down from about 150 to 100 full-time Chaplains, which did not reflect the value of Chaplaincy services to the agency, including their documented complete cost recovery - to say nothing of the extraordinary audit results mentioned above;
- -Statistics for last year include million-plus inmate program hours, only the top of the potential, done without chaplaincy exposure, without in-kind logistical support, and without active networking.
- -Chaplaincy has been responsible for building one of the largest volunteer corps in the country, today at nearly 14,000 religious volunteers, essentially by themselves and without much recognition;
- -Each degree-bearing profession in TDCJ has had several up-grades in the last 20 years, from engineers to teachers; TDCJ's Windham's 900+ good teachers average a salary of about \$47k and 100+ good counselors average a salary of about \$50k with raises every year for 20 years — average, not top; the statistics of 100 Chaplains compare with Windham's 1,200+ employees at a fraction of the cost;

Therefore, because 100 remaining chaplains have been loyal, carried nearly the same load as 150 chaplains with zero audit deficiencies; because several of these chaplains have at their own expense striven to increase their skills through higher education — the following is an equitable up-grade:

Boost 50 of the senior most Chaplain II's to Chaplain III, then, of the 50

- Grant Step 2 Grade to those with an accredited Masters or 10 years experience;
- Grant Step 3 Grade to those with an accredited Doctors or 15 years experience;
- Grant Step 4 Grade to any with 20 years experience.

The above and following FACT SHEET merit a good look for profession of so few doing so much. Sincerely yours,

Bula de Lanceste

Michael G. Maness LLC

www.PreciousHeart.net

³ See www.preciousheart.net/chaplaincy for five years of extraordinary chaplaincy statistics.

Chaplains Recover ENTIRE Operating Costs and Contribute to EVERY Mission Critical Function of TDCJ

Even with the proposal, TDCJ chaplains would still be below the national market: see www.preciousheart.net/chaplaincy.

² See www.preciousheart.net/chaplaincy for a short history and collation of first ever TDCJ Chaplaincy Audit.

FACT SHEET

TDCJ Chaplain Professional Equity

2000 Monthly Snapshot - TDCJ Chaplains Shine

	Christians	104,481	Jehovah's Witnesses	1,206
	Muslims	9,151	Jewish	871
Native	Americans	1,277	Buddhist	4581

Major Faith Adherents = 117,733 of 158,005 = 74.5%

66% Christian

Baptists 43,651 Methodists 2,080 Catholics 27,534 Pentecostals 4,018

With 120+ categories of adherents, the Religious Constituents of Texas have a vested interest in the Professional Chaplains charged with facilitating inter-faith issues.

152 Chaplains Supervised in JULY 2000²

Employee Volunteers 65	w/	552 hrs	Mentor Volunteers 1,729
Hospitality Volunteers 150	w/	853 hrs	Voyager Volunteers 328
Volunteer Chaplains 403	w/	7,192 hrs	Marriage Seminar Volunteers 41
General Volunteers 10,697	w/	41,897 hrs	Contract Chaplain Hours 926

152 Chaplains Led or Facilitated in JULY 20003

152 Chaplains Led or	Facilitated in JULY 2000
Primary Worship Services	Chaplain Classes Taught 705
w/ Volunteers 2,859	Chaplain Counseling Groups 465
Total # of Inmates Attending 150,190	Individual Counseling Interviews 5,126
Additional Services	Family Death Messages to Inmates 931
w/ Total # Inmates 69,192	Inmate Crisis Calls Supervised 2,066
Spiritual Growth Classes 1,734	Inmate Deaths Worked 59
w/ Total # Inmates 73,102	Hours of Off-Unit Staff Ministry 692
Community Service Hours 699	Community Speaking Promotions 194

RELIGION—Human History's Most Dynamic Source for Change

Harvard Professor Gordon Kaufman said addressing the ultimate questions of life is a necessity for thinking persons.⁴ Distinguished Professor John Newport of Fort Worth's Southwestern Theological Seminary said this necessity is built into human nature and "has been true through the ages; as long as humans have existed, we have asked ultimate and crucial questions." "Religion has existed in every society, from the most primitive to the most culturally advanced." All of the major religions have always spoken to and provided interpretations about existence and influenced every aspect of human behavior, thought, feelings, family, culture, life, death and afterlife. There is no more complex a profession.

Religion & Health Care Costs

Health care costs have risen faster than any other correctional costs. Prisoners are adversely affected beyond the intentions of prison mission goals, often developing more severe emotional problems added to their own criminal behavior problems and outside the realm of abnormal diagnosis in DSM IV.9

Religion gives faith, hope, meaning, optimism and security to persons, impacting the well-being of persons and their ability to handle stress. In a review of over 200 articles, religious commitment indicated a positive impact on morbidity and mortality, with over 80% of the studies indicating longer life. Prisoners are at a risk for suicide, and "Published studies consistently have shown that religious commitment is inversely related to suicide rates." Furthermore, given the ever-increasing cost of health care to corrections, Johnson and Larson state, "there is considerable empirical evidence concerning the beneficial effect of religious practices and commitment upon various health-care issues."

Religion & Institutional Management

Religion helps inmates deal with criminal behavior and denial, helping them cope with the deprivations of prison life and understand the issues inherent in the loss of freedom; religion provides them with the opportunity to start a new life while in prison.¹⁵ No one doubts that religion fosters coping skills in prison.¹⁶

2 of 4

Chaplains Recover ENTIRE Operating Costs and Contribute to EVERY Mission Critical Function of TDCJ

ENTIRE Cost Recovery of Chaplains

By the Public Sector and Texas own SAO's value of volunteers at \$10-23 per hour, today's 100 TDCJ chaplains supervise over 400,000 hours for a saving of \$5.6 to \$9.2 million dollars, over twice TDCJ's ENTIRE chaplaincy cost. 17 If one chaplain prevented two inmate from returning in a year, that would be 2x cost recovery; if 5,000 of 15,000 religious volunteers prevented one from returning, that is ... narrow imagine how

many times the ENTIRE cost of chaplains are recovered. 18 The vision goes beyond that. Texas' full-time chaplains reduce recidivism and recover MORE than their entire operating cost several times over. Superlatives that blazon across the sky.

Sterling notation—in University of Texas at Austin study, Investing in Volunteerism: The Impact of Service Initiatives in Selected State A gencies TDCJ (2002), the cost savings to TDCJ of \$7,906,520,16 was 90% from 10 chaplains, which by the Texas State Auditor's Office of valuation \$10,39 to \$23.20 when calculated at high rate for religious volunteers, turning 513.744 hours into \$11,918,860 worth of savings, 90% chaplaincy religious volunteers, OVER twice the operating costs of Chaplaincy; moreover, that same Investing in Volunteerism study indicated that 100 TDCJ chaplains were facilitating about 50% of the volunteers in the ENTIRE state, even though chaplains were not mentioned one time—not once! 19 Nor are TDCJ Chaplain statistics mentioned in Division reports. Unfairly, the contribution of TDCJ's 100 Chaplains is conspicuously absent from records that matter.

TDCJ Need

Good News: from 1990 to 1997 the total crime rate dropped 30%; from 1988 to 1998, the crime rate has dropped significantly in direct proportion to TDCJ's increase in inmate population.

Greater Needs Coming to TDCJ: from 1970 to 1999 the mental health system has increasingly de-institutionalized its services, down from 12,413 in state hospitals in 1970 to 2,309 in 1999.21 "Between 1988 and 1998, while the TDCJ incarcerated population increased by 262%, the number of mentally ill offenders in prison receiving outpatient mental health services increased by 429%."22

Work has been increasing, especially for the precious heart.

Governor's Performance Measures

Most Chaplains have decades of experience and graduate degrees, facilitate the best citizens, counsel some Texas' most troubled, impact general inmate morale, and reduce recidivism in a cost effective manner. The Governor's Guide to Performance Measure Management 2000 Edition indicates TDCJ's chaplains more than merit an up-grade, there is a rationale for a fully funded Chaplaincy Division.²³ Chaplaincy is Texas' only truly inter-faith more purely faith-based program, reflective of the values of Texas and the United States in Baylor University's world-class study, American Piety in the 21st Century: New Insights to the Depth and Complexity of Religion in the US.24

FY 2000 & 2001 - Clipped Summary

TDCJ STAFF CHAPLAINS

- 18,111 Classes/Groups Lead
- 5,928 Counseling Groups
- 90,983 Counseling Interviews
- 18,713 Offender Death Messages
- 37,501 Offender Phone Calls
- 21,564 Phone Calls for Offender
- 4,699 Letters Written
- 13,178 Staff Counseling Off Unit
- 21,320 Community Service Hrs Donated 975 Speaking Off-Unit on Chaplaincy
- SPINITUAL PROGRAMS
- 38,640 Primary ... rship Services
- 2,505,064 Offender Attendance
- 35,285 Additional Spiritu tional Services 1.424.001 Attendance for Add

MENTOR ONE-O -ONE

24,914 Volunteer Mentors /isiting

FAMILY PROG RAMS 2,963 Visitation Volu eers Attending

- 14,668 Visitation Vo nteer Hours
- 199 Marriage S ninars
- 1,310 Marriage m. Offender Couples Dads/Moms Offenders
- 632 Day Witt Dads/Moms Offenders 28 Day With Dads/Moms Sessions 354 Day With Dads/Moms Children
- Events Held 78 Family
- vent Offenders
- vent Family Members Parenting Classes
- 2,953 Family Ev 5,528 Family Ev 1,203 Marriage 26,149 Marriage arenting Offenders

VOYAGER THE RAPY GROUPS

- 3,245 Distinct Cla 10,809 Class Meetir
- 8,481 Volunteer Fa 59,430 Offenders En olled
- 181,346 Offenders At ending
- 197 New Classe

LIFE SKIL PROGRAM

12,942 Class M tings 296,878 Offend s Attending

SUP ORT GROUPS

5.069 SI port Groups

inteer Facilitators Attending 219,586 ffenders Attending

for full o-year spreadsheet and more reciousHeart.net/chaplaincy

Every Which Way You Look - Chaplaincy Shines

By every conceivable measure, chaplaincy shines. Yet they have not been supported according to their measurable data, not even a division recommended up-grade for the last ten years. Chaplains sould not have to publicize their own accomplishments to merit consideration. Yet the above is just a clip of what is measurable, the simple items, even without active networking. The greatest elements of chaplain y are impossible to measure—the value and ultimate contribution of the faith facilitated. Imagine what could be done with vision and networking throughout Texas' multiple faith groups and religious institutions?

There is no down side. Yet none of the measurable items have made it into the division repo years or are used to rationalize much less provide logistical support the chaplains doing so much.

Every which way one looks, chaplaincy shines, when allowed to-even for a full Chaplaincy Di

3 of 4

Chaplains Recover ENTIRE Operating Costs and Contribute to EVERY Mission Critical Function of TL

Chaplain Equity References

- ¹ TDCJ Chaplaincy Department Statistical Run, Huntsville, Texas (August 29, 2000).
- ² TDCJ Chaplaincy Aggregate Monthly Report, Huntsville, Texas (July 2000).
- 3 Ibid
- ⁴ Gordon Kaufman, Relativism, Knowledge and Faith, Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1960.
- ⁵ John Newport, Life's Ultimate Questions: Contemporary Philosophy of Religion. Dallas: Word, 1989: 1.
- ⁶ Joseph Gaer, What the Great Religions Believe, New York: New American Library, 1963: 16.
- ⁷ See Kaufman, *Relativism...*; Newport, *Life's Ultimate Questions...*; Gaer, *What the Great Religions Believe*; the Bible, the Quran, the Torah and all of the millions of volumes in the seminary libraries of the major faiths in the world.
- ⁸ D. McDonald, *Managing Prison Health Care and Costs*, Washington, D.C.: National Institute of Justice, U.S. Department of Justice, 1995. The entire issues September 1995 *Corrections Forum* and October 1995 *Corrections Today* were devoted to correctional health care.
- ⁹ Hans Toch, *Mosaic of Despair: Human Breakdowns in Prison*, Rev. ed. [1st 1975], Washington, DC: American Psychological Association, 1992; R. Johnson & H. Toch, *The Pains of Imprisonment*, Prospect Heights, IL: Waveland Press, 1988.
- ¹⁰ D. Moberg, Spiritual Well-Being: Sociological Perspective. Washington, D.C.: 1979; D. Hadaway & W. Roff, "Religious Commitment and the Quality of Life in American Society," Review of Religious Research (1978: 295-307); D. Williams, "Religion and Psychological Distress in a Community Sample," Social Science Medicine (1991: 1257-1262).
 - ¹¹ J. Levin & P. Schiller, "Is There a Religious Factor in Health?" Journal of Religion and Health (1987: 9-35).
- ¹² J. Levin & H. Vanderpool, "Is Frequent Religious Attendance Really Conducive to Better Health?" Social Science Medicine (1987: 69-78).
- ¹³ Byron R. Johnson & David B. Larson, "Linking Religion to the Mental and Physical Health of Inmates: A Literature Review and Research Note," *American Jails* (1997: 29); see also J. Gartner, et al, "Religious Commitment and Mental Health: A Review of the Empirical Literature," *Journal of Psychology and Theology* (1991: 6-25).
 - ¹⁴ Ibid., Johnson & Larson, 30.
- ¹⁵ T. Clear & M. Myhre, "A Study of Religion in Prison," *IARCA Journal* (1995: 20-25): A study of over 700 inmates in 20 different prisons. T. O'Conner, et al, "The Impact of Prison Fellowship on Inmate Infraction at Lieber Prison in South Carolina," Center for Social Research (April 1997): two and a half times fewer infractions among those in Prison Fellowship programs.
- ¹⁶ See Johnson & Larson, "Linking Religion to the Mental and Physical Health of Inmates: A Literature Review and Research Note"; Gartner, et al, "Religious Commitment and Mental Health: A Review of the Empirical Literature." See Kaufman, *Relativism...*; Newport, *Life's Ultimate Questions...*; Gaer, *What the Great Religions Believe*; the Bible, the Quran, the Torah and all of the millions of volumes in the major seminary libraries of the major faiths in the world.
 - ¹⁷ See www.preciousheart.net/chaplaincy/Chap Cost Savings.htm.
- ¹⁸ Gerald Saffel, Independent Study, Maximum Security Ferguson Unit, Midway, Texas (July 2000). For example, Senior Chaplain Gerald Saffel of the Ferguson Unit tracked inmates baptized in three months (12-91 to 2-92) to July of 2000 and found a 7.7% recidivism rate; 13 did not return; Senior Chaplain Saffel more than recovered the entire cost of his own salary for **seven plus years** in three to six months. Saffel did mention the faith work prior to and after baptism for the group prior to release, which certainly impacts whether it was actually three or six plus months of faith work for the 13; but of those he did baptize, there was a 7.7% recidivism on an 8 year span, which is still far better than the current rate of 30-40% recidivism on a 1 to 3 year span of general population inmates in other programs. And Saffel is still baptizing. See also, Byron R. Johnson, et al, "Religious Programs, Institutional Adjustment, and Recidivism Among Former Inmates in Prison Fellowship Programs," *Justice Quarterly* 14:1 (March 1997).
 - ¹⁹ See www.preciousheart.net/chaplaincy/Volunteerism_Texas_Report_2002.pdf.
- ²⁰ Tony Fabelo, Report to the Governor and Legislator, Austin: Criminal Justice Policy Council (May 1998); Andrew Barbee, et al, Sourcebook of Texas Adult Justice Population Statistics, 1988-1998, Austin: Texas Criminal Justice Policy Council (November 1999).
- ²¹ Joel Heikes, *The Public Mental Health System in Texas and Its Relation to Criminal Justice*, Austin: Criminal Justice Policy Council (February 2000): 11.
- ²² Tony Fabelo, Executive Director of Criminal Justice Policy Council, in the intro to Joel Heikes' *The Public Mental Health System in Texas and Its Relation to Criminal Justice*, Austin: Criminal Justice Policy Council (February 2000): 1.
 - ²³ See www.preciousheart.net/chaplaincy/Gov-docs/Performance_MeasuresSAO-2000.pdf.
 - ²⁴ See www.baylor.edu/isreligion.

Chaplains Cultivate the Precious Heart
Saving Millions of Dollars — Contributing to Every Mission Critical Function
www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy

4 of 4

Chaplains Recover ENTIRE Operating Costs and Contribute to EVERY Mission Critical Function of TDCJ

3. 2001 Chaplain Professional Equity - BIG ENCHILADA!

Rob Junnell was the Chairman of the House Appropriations Committee, and I was so fortunate to have a friend officed next door to him in San Angelo that personally delivered a copy of the full Chaplain Professional Equity Proposal to him in his office.

www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/01-Chaplain Pt 1 Proposal 2000.pdf



Professional Equity for Texas State Chaplains -- Parity
Help Chaplains Facilitate Human History's Greatest Resource

CHAPLAIN PROFESSIONAL EQUITY



THE CASE FOR

EQUAL EMPLOYMENT OPPORTUNITY

FAIR LABOR PRACTICES, AND

CONTRIBUTION TO ALL OF THE

TDCJ MISSION CRITICAL FUNCTIONS

First Presented in 2000 – and the copy used by House Appropriations Committee that led to the First Pay Group raise for Chaplains in 40+ years. Updated on 10-24-13 with only the website and email changed.

THE CONTRIBUTIONS OF STATE CHAPLAINS

Supporting Many of the Most Cherished Values of Texas' Citizens and Clients

- # The "Equality" of Persons
- ◆ The "Value" of Religion
- The "Right" to Fair Labor Practices

HELP THOSE WHO FACILITATE HUMAN HISTORY'S GREATEST RESOURCE FOR CHANGE

2000

Dr. Vance Drum — Dr. M.G. Maness — Dr. Timothy Simmons www.PreciousHeart.net — * — mgmaness@PreciousHeart.net

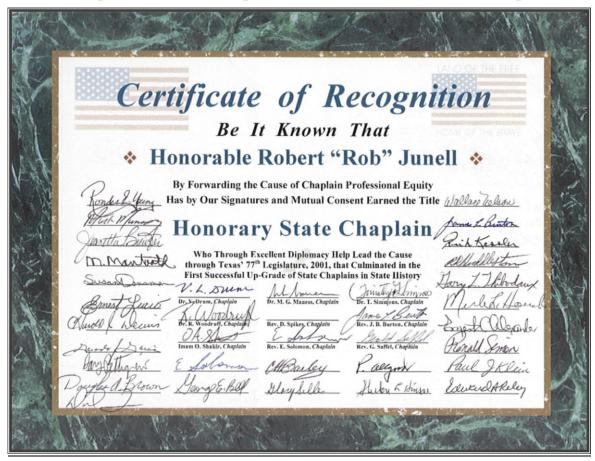
Though I wrote this, in included Drum and Simmons as we met in Austin

www.PreciousHeart.net ~ Maness3@att.net

Parity ~ Page 1 of 100

That was a monumental work, very hard to do, and nothing like it since from RPD, and, worse, RPD failed to use it in 2011 when they killed Chaplaincy. Rep. Robert Junell and my local Rep. Dan Ellis were pivotal in our first pay group pay raise in 40-plus years to 2001. Chaplains deserve another RAISE, not more abuse denying their extraordinary work measures.

We Chaplains honored Rep. Robert Junnell for his leadership then



I also sent #2 above, that 4-page letter to all the major Texas Representatives and Senators, which outlined more more proofs of value with the current status of Chaplaincy in 2001.

www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/CPE-2001.pdf

It is a fine proposal for a then and even today of an **audacious vision** of a fully equitable professional Chaplaincy



Boost 50 of the senior most Chaplain II's to Chaplain III, then, of the 50

- Grant Step 2 Grade to those with an accredited Masters or 10 years experience;
- Grant Step 3 Grade to those with an accredited Doctors or 15 years experience;
- Grant Step 4 Grade to any with 20 years experience.

In 2001, then RPD Dir. Carl Jefferies would not speak to me in the halls of Austin in 2001. He was determined to *justify* his abuse, but he really could not. The data was clear, but he got his revenge in the next session, as he cut Chaplaincy 33%, cutting 50 Chaplains from the payroll, in order to avoid *equitably* cutting his entire division. Yes, Mr. Jefferies was a Super Chicken then, truly, unable to do what was right.

In 2007, I led a smaller effort, using #2 again, recycled. We did not get 50, but we did get 25 more Chaplains added to the budget that RPD did not plan. Thank God. And no more have been added, sadly, and the abuse continued. In two more sessions, there was the attempt to assassinate the WHOLE Chaplaincy service—the ultimate abuse!

4. 2002 Chaplain Professional Equity - OLD Abuse TIMELINE

In 2001, we won our first pay group raise in 40 years. Late in 2001 and early 2002, more abuses in unethical hiring came, so I revised the original 2001 Chaplaincy Professional Equity Proposal, deleting a lot of data and compensation schedules in the first and adding a detailed TIMELINE of the abuses.



Chaplain Professional Equity

www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/01-Chaplain_Pt_2_Timeline_2001.pdf

This was a challenge. I sent that to Gary Johnson who initiated an OIG investigation. The officer and I talked for two hours in my office at the Gib Lewis Unit. While I could not identify anything *illegal*, we both agreed business ethics had Flown the Coop.

It was surprise that AFTER our first raise in 2011 and AFTER that 2002 investigation that in 2003 Carl Jefferies cut Chaplaincy 33%, cutting 50 Chaplains. A very clear punishment for our work and of course my work in both ventures. In 2007, I initiated another effort with Rep. Jim McReynolds that secured the return of 25 more Chaplains not budgeted.

In 2011, RPD Dir. Madeline Ortiz killed the entire Chaplaincy, zero budgeting it. I helped lead the fight that won Chaplaincy back.

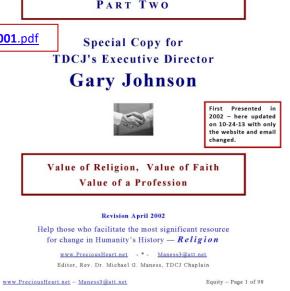
Nothing like that had been done before or since. Worse, both Part One and Part Two were completed ignored in 2003 and 2011—just plain abusive to Chaplaincy.

Now, in 2019, we sill have not recovered the pre-2003 levels of Chaplains, we were ordered to increase volunteer programing, and

increase volunteer programing, and from 2001 to 2018 the actual number of volunteers *decreased* by 20%.

And, of course, from 2002 to the present many more unethical hirings have taken place, with perhaps the most egregious to the future of Chaplaincy just last year with Timothy Jones, the lowest qualified in U.S. history.

Note, I included the RPD reports to the TBCJ in 2000 and 2001, which to the TBCJ indicated that Chaplaincy had done *nothing* substantial, and that abuse in reporting the superlative work measures has continued for 20 solid years, even to 2018 where the RPD just *cannot* report any exquisitely superlative statistics of the Chaplains to the TBCJ.



V. Chaplain Equity Timeline

A. Anomalies in Practice

B. TDCJ Chaplaincy Recent History Timeline

C. Timeline Itself

VI. Measuring the Complex Nature of Correctional Chaplaincy - published article

1. "Encounters" Are Not Trackable

2. "Religious Program" More an "Encounter" than a "Program"

3. Integrating—the Ministry of Balancing Trusts

4. Measuring the Complex Nature of Chaplaincy

Appendix 1: Bi-Monthly TDCJ Prog. & Serv. Reports: Chaplaincy Excerpts
Introduction: Reports for 2000 & 2001 to Board

Construction. Reports for 2000 & 2001 to Board

Conclusions: What Did Chaplaincy Do for Two years? Not Much

Appendix 2: Federal Bureau of Prison Chaplaincy Policy Statement

Appendix 3: Equity for TDCJ & the State Auditor's Correctional Officer Report

5. 2011 SAVE Texas Chaplaincy – It Saves Money – Fact Sheet

In 2011, a grand supporter, Certified Volunteer Chaplain and Chairman of Chapels of Hope, the builder of chapels in the prisons—Frank Graham—published 3,000 copies of a single-page flyer I wrote that we passed out in Austin. As simple as it is, nothing like it (or the above) has been published on the *value* of TDCJ Chaplains to the TBCJ in 20 years.

www.PreciousHeart.net/pdf/Save Chaplaincy Summary.pdf



Save Texas Chaplaincy It Saves Money and Challenges, Cares, and Gives Hope

Chaplaincy Sovie Superlatives Seem without End

Restored Chapel, Wynne Uni

Total Cost Recovery - How Many Times Over?

1. First Amendment Rights Mus be Managed

Religion will always be in prison, and the time pulled from staff for managing could cost as much as a Chiplain's salary. TDCJ's sophisticated Chaplaincy policy and trained Chaplains help fairness and avoid the dominance of sectar an interests.

2. Litigation Savings Alone Recovers Cost

Sophisticated Chaplaincy policy exists from 100+ years of legal battles — the staff pulled to had dle this would consume more time than the cost of an up-to-dat Chaplain. Inmates sue.

3. Volunteers will ALWAYS be Coordinated by Staff

The Chaplains coordinate 17,000+ religious volunteers for 400k+ hours a year, which means \$10+ million savings by the Independent Sector — statistics habitually idden on prison Chaplaincy nationwide — Total Cost Recovery in this venue alone!

4. Recidivism—Religion Changes People

If a single prisoner is kept from returning, Chaplain's entire salary is covered. Yet, inestimable, the FAITH of the Chaplains, Volunteers, and most Legislators testify, who her Christianity, Catholicism, Islam, Judaism, and whatever, Religion CHANGES people, and herein the COST savings alone to Recidivism covers the cost of Chaplains TEN-FOLD, if not a HUNDLED-FOLD!

5. Literature Consumables Equal Salary

The donated literature consumables and Bibles use by offenders that Chaplains facilitate tally to more than their an ual salary.

and people die — who is *supposed* to be there?

The hurting side of prison — the precious families — notifications of death and critical illness will take place and that hould not be a sloppy affair. More than money, the inmates and their law-abiding families need staff Chaplains sensitive to the heart.

The Threat -

For the first time in Texas history, House Bill 1 eliminates the Texas Prison Chaplaincy Program, a legislative process kicked off with a prayer. We must not let this happen.

Whatever else happens in the Senate and House, we have come together to Save Texas Prison Chaplaincy.

What this is NOT -

Chaplaincy is NOT funding for sectarian religion; it is funding for the defense of the First Amendment. NOT funding for play time in the Chapel, but serious faith observance. Chaplaincy is NOT about denigrating any faith in particular, but is about networking with and facilitating fine Religious Volunteers throughout Texas.

What this IS about -

Cost Savings, with a heart. Full of savings and superlatives — in 2004 staff Chaplains facilitated over 400,000 volunteer hours, 82,000+ programs 1.5M attending, and 26,000+ death/illness messages. The 17,000+ Religious Volunteers, 150,000+ inmates and 1,000,000+ law-abiding family members deserve a caring professional who understands deep religious conviction!

With such Cost Savings — Is there a MORE productive program in ALL of Texas?

See the web site for FACTS!

Will You Help? KEY — **CONNECT** with your Texas Representative and Senator — by visit, phone, letter, email, facebook. For links to egislators, Resources, and Facts:

www.PreciousHeart.net/Save Chaplaincy.htm

TIME — We don't have much time ... only 1-2 months. let with your Legislator!

Sponsored by Friends of TDCJ Mission, Chaplaincy, Michael G. Maness LLO Frank Graham's www.ChapelOfHope.org

Addendum 14. Letter from Rep. Jim McReynolds - Maness Led the Way

I led the effort that secured our first pay group pay raise in 40-plus years. I led the effort that secured 25 Chaplains not budgeted *back* to TDCJ. This letter complements the four forewords to *How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011*, which I helped lead.¹³⁷ Think about that.

STATE of TEXAS
HOUSE of REPRESENTATIVES

P.O. BOX 2910 AUSTIN, TEXAS 78768-2910 (512) 463-0490 FAX (512) 463-9059 TOLL FREE 1-877-796-0581



203 SOUTH FIRST, SUITE A LUFKIN, TEXAS 75901 (936) 634-9786 FAX (936) 637-6694 TOLL FREE 1-866-817-6239

November 23, 2010

To Whom It May Concern:

It brings me great joy to write this letter in behalf of one of the finest young men I know, Chaplain Michael G. Maness. I have known Mike for many years and have enjoyed watching him work tirelessly for the Chaplains of the State of Texas' Criminal Justice System and Mental Health and Mental Retardation Agency.

The dedication to excellence exhibited by Dr. Maness became evident years ago, when through working with Representative Dan Ellis. Maness led the effort that secured the first pay-group raise for Texas Chaplains in 40 years in the 2001 legislative session. The cause was dubbed Chaplain Professional Equity, and it included the three agencies in Texas that employ chaplains, MHMR, TYC, and the TDCJ. I remember and supported that effort with Ellis.

Prior to the 2007 Texas Legislative Session, Maness led a second push for another boost for Chaplains in the TDCJ. He had wanted the addition of 50 Chaplains III positions and the addition of 50 more Chaplains, and it was a noble and needed goal. Because of his initiative and some delicate negotiations, my office worked with several others to secure 25 more Chaplains for the TDCI.

Maness' documentation was valuable and remarkable, and most of it is still available at his web site. Among the several documents, an unprecedented study was his pulling together of the data from the 2001 TDCJ Chaplainey audit that was collected, but never completed. Maness took initiative, used his own time and the help of the Texas Attorney General, and pulled it all together for posterity. It is the first and largest collection of raw data on prison chaplainey to date. That and his initial 2001 proposal remain informative today.

I appreciate all the wonderful work Mike has done and is doing. If I could ever be of any assistance, please call me. I remain ...

Respectfully,

COUNTIES: ANGELINA * SAN JACINTO * TRINITY * TYLER PUBLIC HEALTH COMMITTEE * CORRECTIONS COMMITTEE

www.PreciousHeart.net/images/Letter McReynolds.jpg



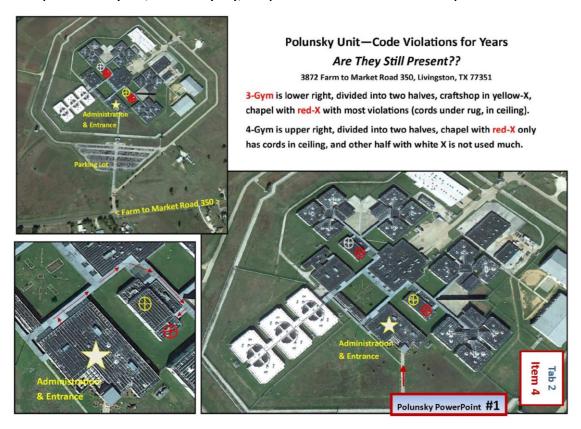
Addendum 15. PHOTOS of Polunsky Twilight Zone Violations – More Proof of OIG Failing Staff ...

This was Tab 2 of the 700-page *Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History*, still being covered up today, www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Treason.pdf that OIG did not discuss > outlined in Addendum 2a above.



Slide 1. Polunsky Prison Ariel – Location of Chapels for Fire Marshal

Except the first, of course – all were from screenshots of the videos the prisoners took as they pleased with ZERO supervision for years, often every day, and processed in their Prisoners' Computer Control Room.

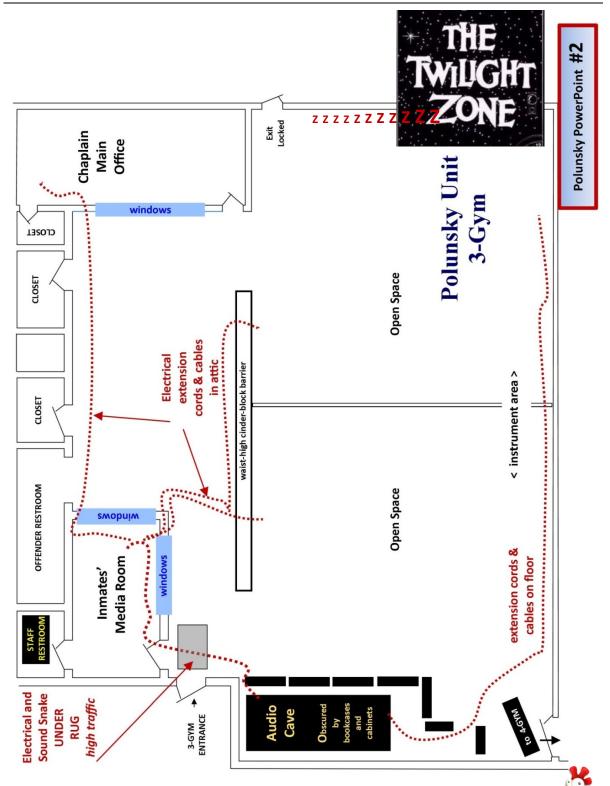


I sent this to the Texas Fire Marshall, knowing Polunsky had not made corrections AFTER my first exposure that I faxed to Brad Livingston and Bruce Toney. See the Fire Marshall's report in the *Book of Secrets*. Yes, took the Texas Fire Marshall to get dangerous violations corrected, and STILL no disciplinaries. No one gets into trouble ... when protected by Mr. Clean.

The photos videos were taken by life-sentenced murderers with ZERO supervision, and OIG thought this NOT worthy of investigating. Where is a good cop when you need one?

Not at Polunsky for years. And Cris Love was CC'd the OIG investigation in 2014, of Terrorist Suspect Maness, the case CLOSED after Maness promised NOT to write anymore books. Neat & CLEAN.

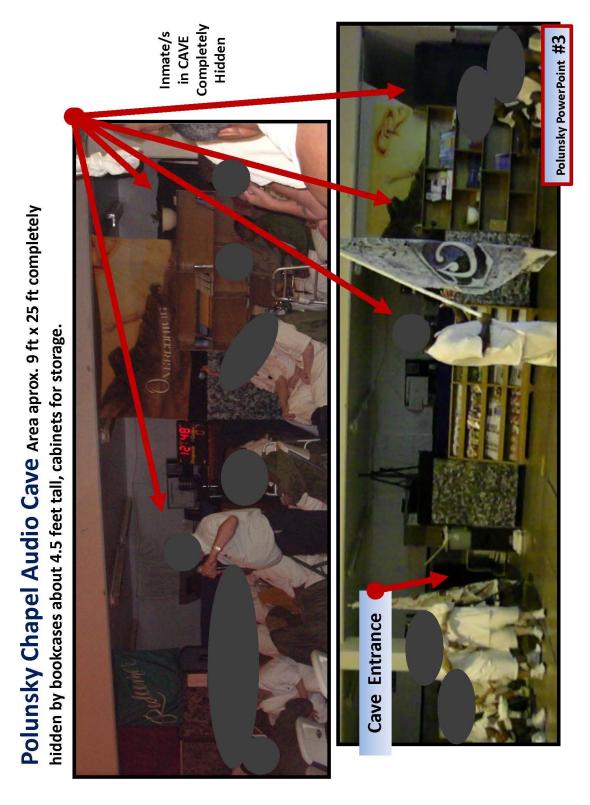
Slide 2. 3-Gym Chapel Floor Plan with Electrical Cord Fiasco



Guess what? You bet, some of these STILL going on January 2019! 7 years later! Not total chaos, but near total lack of supervision of life-sentenced murderers.

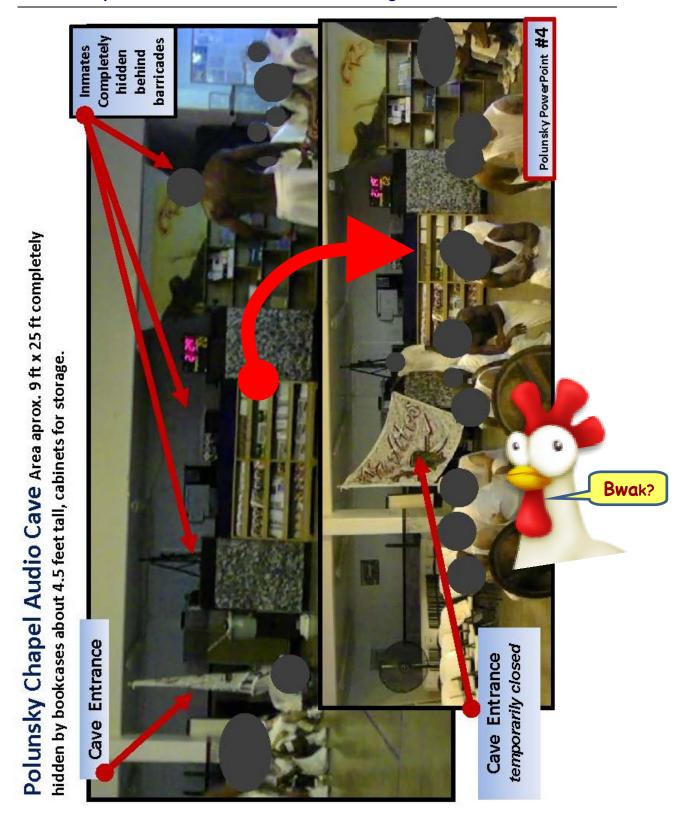
Bwak?

Slide 3. Chapel Audio Cave – Prisoners Completely Obscured



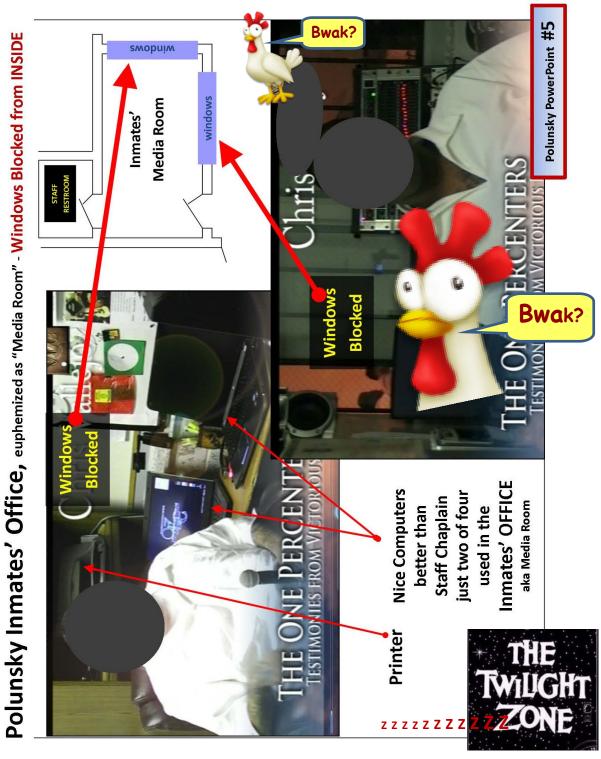
No other prison in TDCJ gave this level of FREEDOM for felons to come and go without shakedowns, nearly all run by the prisoners—including computers and printers.

Slide 4. Chapel Audio Cave with Book Cases Obscuring



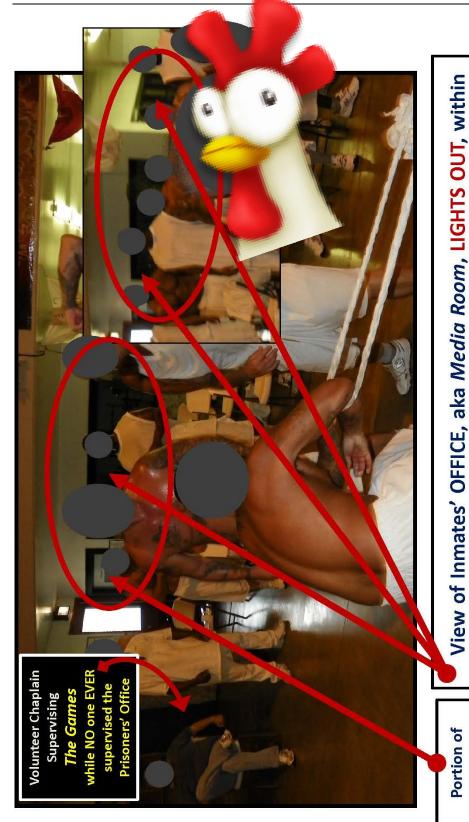
EVERY SINGLE day, hours on end, PRISONERS in a cave with ZERO supervision!

Slide 5. Prisoners' Computer Office – Windows Blocked from Inside



VIEW from INSIDE life-sentenced murderers' Computer Control Center, photo by them, photos of windows BLOCKED. Ahh Ding-Dong, blocked from the view of the High Security Cameras and blocked from the view of Chaplain's Office. YES—Wardens, Majors, Chaplain Collier, ALL volunteers KNEW – el STUPIDO!

Slide 6. View of DARK Prisoners' Computer Control Center

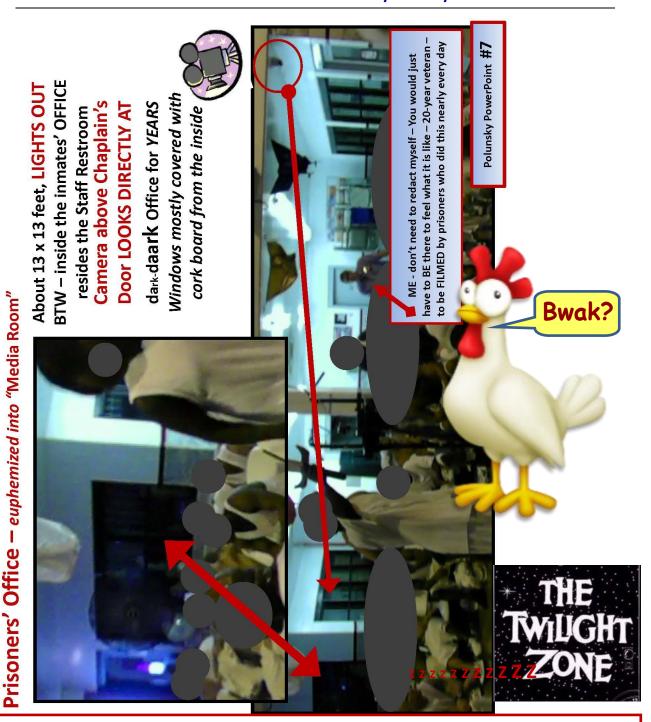


Polunsky PowerPoint #6 which is staff restroom and \$1,000s of computers, color scanners, high-end color laser printers, and cameras for years!

Portion of FRONT window covered too.

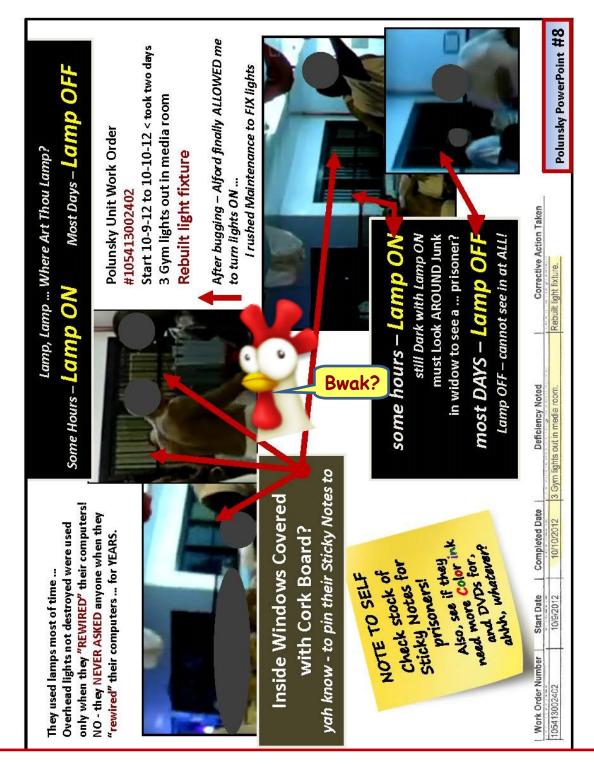


Slide 7. View of DARK Prisoners' Office with Polusnky Security Camera



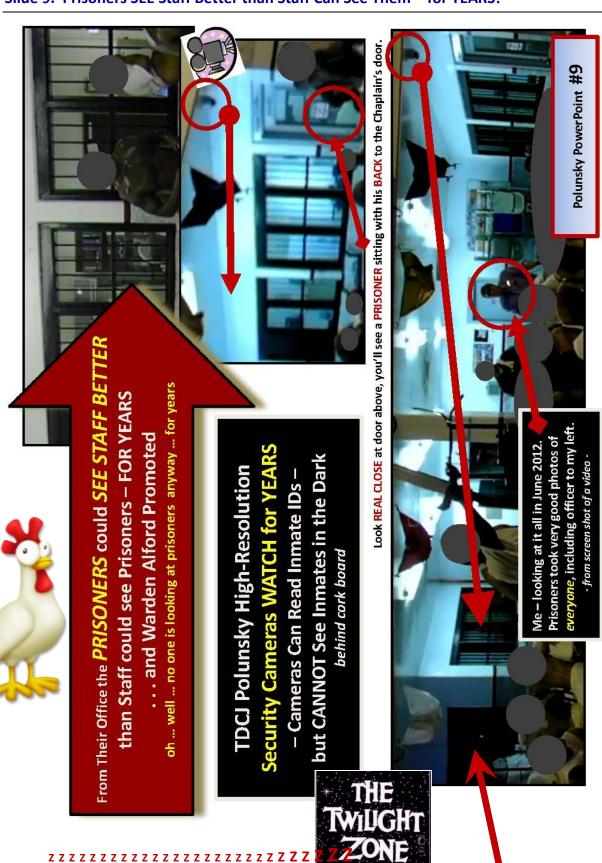
How utterly idiotically DANGEROUS this is defies imagination. For YEARS! And Mr. Clean *cleaned* it all, and it continued under Chaplain Timothy Jones for ANOTHER year—him now Dep. Dir. of Religious Services. OIG did NOT think any of this worthy of "investigation" because TDCJ told them they had ALREADY investigated—that is, Warden Alford, the one *responsible* was ordered to investigate HIMSELF. Insandely stupid!

Slide 8. Prisoners' Computer Office - Lamp On, Lamp Off



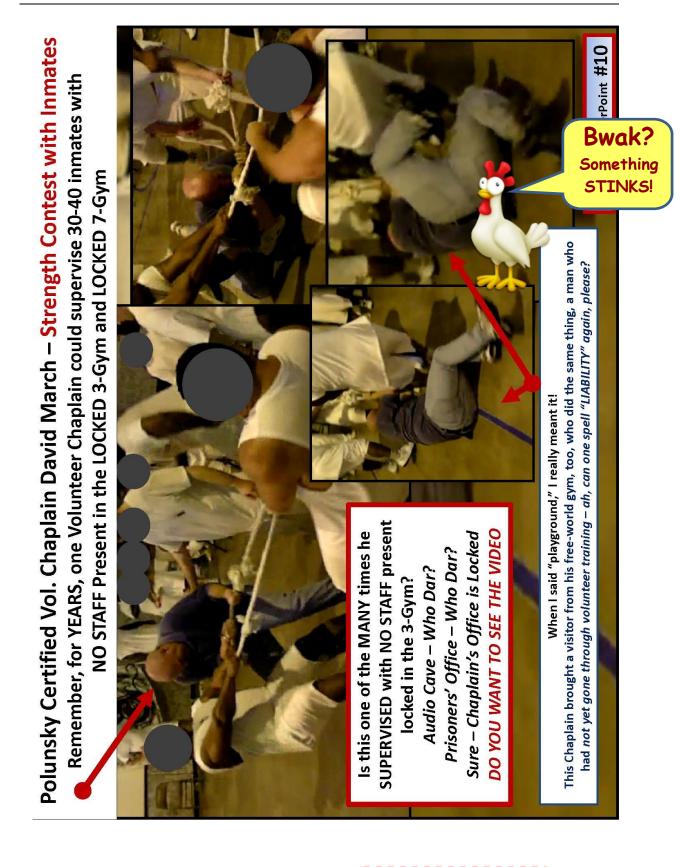
This became much more than dangerous. The WARDENS all knowing, but it now became the greatest unsolved MYSTERY to date: WHAT were the wardens and Mr. Clean, aka Reg. Dir. Michael Upshaw so very chicken-hearted AFRAID of to KNOWINGLY allow this for YEARS? And HOW did Mr. Clean manipulate OIG?

Slide 9. Prisoners SEE Staff Better than Staff Can See Them - for YEARS!

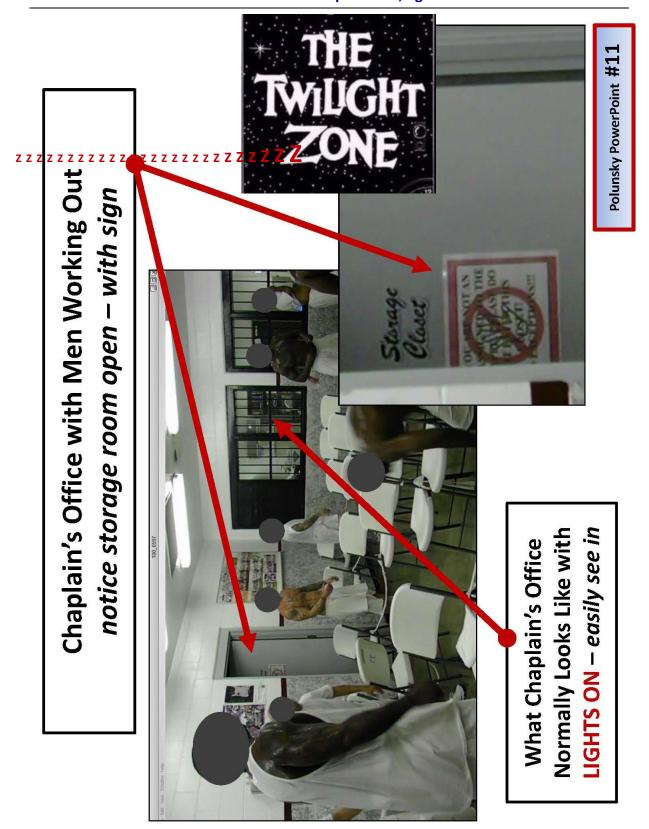


Define "Deliberate Indifference"! Admin. Antics Advance Attrition

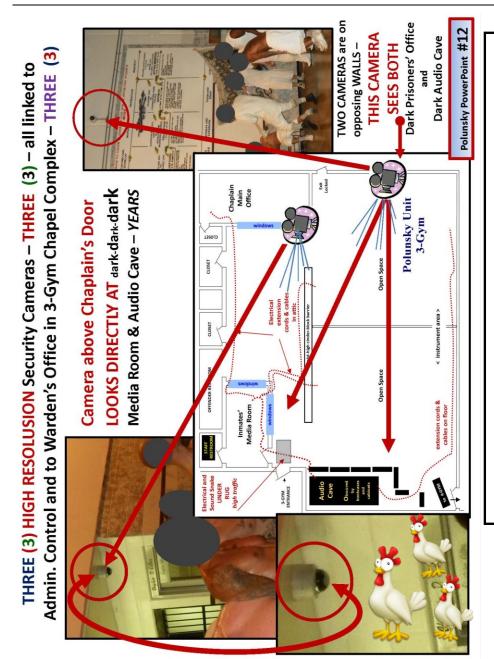
Slide 10. Volunteer Chaplain DRAGGED across Floor – Whose Watching??



Slide 11. Restricted Doors OPEN without Supervision, again



Slide 12. THREE High-Res Security Cameras See ALL ... but NOT Prisoners



See Disk 3, DVD sent with the expensive hard copy of the Book of the Secrets to OIG Bruce Toney, WITH VIDEOS taken by the unsupervised lifesentenced murderers.

Oh, OIG did NOT think that was worth investigating, in Oct. 2012 after my fax or in Jan. 2014 after the Book of Secrets arrived.

Yet, after an email to Oliver Bell, they looked at one sentence, and reported back that MANESS promised NOT to write any more books.

How DO YOU spell Chicken Hearted?



After my fax to IG Bruce Toney on 10-29-12, why were the videos with a two-week archiving NOT SAVED by OIG. Ooops, Mr. Clean Michael Upshaw KEPT OIG out—do not forget this! Yet, after an email to Oliver Bell FEAR of one sentence, OIG investigates (©?) and reports: MANESS promised NOT to write any more books.

Case Closed! Maness Promised!

What was Cris Love doing then? Love was cc'd the Terrorist Investigation of Maness? Now he is Inspector General—chief henhouse Fox. Coincidence?

Maness and others needed a Good Cop, but OIG Bruce Toney, Cris Love, and other Deep State Chickens were hiding behind a pillar, deferring to Mr. Clean.

Regional Director Michael Upshaw



Addendum 16. Case of the Interview that Never Was—History of Dep. Dir. Religious Services with Least Work Possible, *Again!*

Added 9-10-19, after a year's fight for the Open Record request. See the full 43 pages, mostly blank, at ... www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Interview-Docs.pdf > >

The mission for hiring the Deputy Director of Religious Services was to do the LEAST possible amount of work in the LEAST amount of time. For the head one of the largest body of professional chaplains in the United States, in one of the most interpersonally hostile environments legally constituted—our Texas prisons. The chaplains facilitating the greatest resource for change and solace in human history—Religion! And with the least amount of work, least paperwork possible, choosing to avoid interviews, Marvin Dunbar did it again. Look see!

See table of contents at right >

Here begins the introduction to those 43 stunning pages of NOTHING, interviews prepped but cancelled, that took a YEAR to get.

1. Intro to "Case of the Interview that Never Was" Dep. Dir. of Religious Services History—Let's Do the LEAST Possible! RPD Cancelled Interviews with Most Qualified Applicants This is Addendum 16 added to the Deep State Report—Case of the Collared Fox, 2nd Ed., Dep. Dir. Religious Services Interview Docs on the Interview that Never Took Place— The LEAST Work Possible, AGAIN. There is no end to the 25 years of abuse. 1. Introduction to the "Case of the Interview that Never Was" 2. William Overton Open Records Law Codicil vvv Email History vvv Maness Email Response to Overton on Year of Tardiness (9-5-19) .. Overton Reply to Maness – Veteran Confidential, again (9-5-19) Maness 2rd Question on Redaction-Really, No Answers (9-4-19) . Maness 1st & 2nd Question on Redaction (8-27-19 and 8-28-19).. TDCJ Counsel Response Jae Nelms email – sends Interview documents (8-27-19) ... TDCJ Counsel Jae Nelms emails Overton has Retracted Appeal to Texas AG (8-26-19)... Maness Repeat Email – August 7, 2019, for Interview Docs Maness Repeat Email – February 21, 2019, for Interview Docs THREE Emails - Nov. 29-30 - Interview Docs Saga BEGINS ... vvv Interview Documents vvv RPD Interview Log of .. Screening Forms and Summaries of Applicants . Interview Schedule for August 10, 2018 en scheduled, one withdrew, Rene Hinojosa and Marvin Dunbar were the interviewers Interview Questions .. Interview Question PER287 Last Page – Selection Rationale rationale not given because cause there were no interviews IOC Rene Hinoiosa uses "Appointment Option" PD-71 to hire Hinojosa sign PERS 284 — "all factor taken..." TOCI policy in 1,000 places assumes no one needs to be TOLD to select the best! TOCI needs training there! POLICY says in rare times when two are equal choose in order Foster Care provider, disabled Vet, Vet. etc.! RPD formal Request for Manager IV, Dep. Dir. Rel. Serv. – CFO signs 7-12-18 TDCJ Official Posting, miniscule window 7-13-18 to 7-23-18 - better hurry! As... 43-45 Posting included miniscule, generic, come-on, come-all qualifications

1. Intro to the "Interview that Never Was"—Doing the LEAST Possible, AGAIN!

After 20 years of RPD hiring the lowest qualified person for chief of chaplains—after exposure upon exposure—yet again. RPD Dir. Rene Hinojosa took the **HR Executive Directive PD-71 appointment option to NOT interview**. Apparently, he simply follows sadsack Chaplaincy killer Marvin Dunbar. See Hinojosa's signature on PERS 284 (p. 41)! **Hinojosa**

took "all factors" into "consideration," did he? If you believe that, I have some ocean-front property in Arizona to sell you. Or, Hinojosa more likely trusted that Dunbar did, which means Dunbar LIED to Hinojosa ... again!

The selection documentation reflects: (1) the selection process was conducted without regard to race, color, religion, sex (gender), national origin, age, disability, genetic information, or uniformed services status other than applicable veteran's employment preference or reinstatement; (2) if all factors taken into consideration were equal for two or more applicants and one of those applicants was entitled to the foster child employment preference, the applicant entitled to the foster child employment preference is the applicant recommended for selection; (3) if all factors taken into consideration were equal for two or more applicants and one of those applicants was entitled to veteran's employment preference, the applicant entitled to veteran's preference is the applicant recommended for selection; (4) if an applicant entitled to foster child employment preference was equally qualified with an applicant entitled to veteran's employment preference, the applicant entitled to foster child employment preference was equally qualified with an applicant entitled to veteran's employment preference, the applicant entitled to foster child employment preference was equally qualified with an applicant entitled to veteran's employment preference, the applicant entitled to foster child employment preference, the applicant was eligible for the veteran's employment preference, the applicants were selected in the following order of pride an order of pride and p

08/01

Who will ask what happened?

Not the TBCJ or Bryan Collier.

Let me ask the most obvious question. Assuming Hinojosa intended to follow the HR policy and follow Texas and U.S. normal business practices, and assuming a big stretch that Hinojosa did actually weigh the merits of applicants—really—how did he choose Timothy Jones without an interview? The applications are revealing, and Jones' application is stunning in its lack of interest in chaplaincy all his adult life, strikingly short of interest in education, and much more (See the Deep State Report for more). See the others' apps, most of which indicate a life-long love of learning and dedication to becoming "All that One Can Be" in one's faith.

Director, Rehabilitation Programs

See page 16 of PD-71— and thinking positively of Hinojosa—see what Dunbar connived for Hinojosa do to do. Given the tonnage in the *Deep State Report* already given on Dunbar's

dopey unethical practices, if section **VIII.B** was not there, Jones would have been hired without even the interview *questions* being created. Forget that the questions were never asked, never *intended* to be asked. Dunbar *needed* Mr. Jones to help cover up Polunsky and continue Dunbar's own dumbing down of professional abandainay semanalika

VIII. Appointments
After a position in salary group A17/B17/C4 or above has been posted, the selection reviewer may obtain written approval from the executive director, deputy executive director, or appropriate division director to appoint a qualified applicant to the position.

B. Although specific forms are not required, the following shall be included in the selection packet submitted to the contact person: the written approval to appoint an applicant to the position and any interview questions and the rationale used for the selection of the chosen applicant, including any applicable foster child employment preference or veteran's employment preference.

professional chaplaincy, someone like **Dunbar himself lacking any interest in the profession**, totally beholden *not* to TDCJ directives or Texas values, but beholden to the Deep State Dunbar-like antics that look for the runts of the litter when it suits them. Hiring Jones allows Dunbar to still seem like the smartest whip in the room, cause among the Joneses of this world, Dunbar is the smartest and most experienced in the TDCJ lethargic longevity leaning long to toward loony fiats of self-promotion. **Texas values be damned.**

RPD did not interview any of the applicants with more experience, more education, and more dedication to chaplaincy than the one hired. Why? Because Dunbar *can!* In spite the exposures of Dunbar's racist hiring of Rutledge, Dunbar's support for the racist Goodman hiring, Dunbar's collusions with slug Mr. Clean Michael Upshaw in *cleaning* contraband, *clearing* dobey Chaplain David Collier, and *clearing* their chickadee Polunsky Wardens—oh, *tell me Hinojosa was kept out of that fruit loop!*—and so **Dunbar works another stupid conniving. "Stupid"** because it is so easy to see, if one just looks at the documents. Here, Dunbar doesn't even *try* to hide his sloppiness, because he is protected, and knows it, though yet as protected as Chaplain Collier. Dunbar *continues* the now 25-year-old RPD practice of hiring the dumbest runts of the litter, and here in part to continue Polunsky's cover up. NOBODY has or will check Dunbar. Why? Because he is black? Because he supported Mr. Clean?

Listen—took an ENTIRE YEAR to get these from TDCJ's counsel, William Overton!

I specifically requested all the applications *and* interview documents in late 2018. I received the applications on 10-22-18, short of docs. I sent more emails, and finally on March 7, 2019, Zeke Tisdale sent a cost est. of \$99.10 for the rest; with that est., there was a copy of *one* of my email requests to Karen Hall (2-21-19). I paid the money. I received the PDFs of the diplomas, transcripts, etc., but **no interview documents.** I kept at it. What is wrong here? Just typical TDCJ doing what it pleases, the law set aside again and again, this time by several in TDCJ's Office of General Counsel, or just Overton. I don't really care to discover more there.

Finally, I get the exchange attached—yet only after I send another email request for the interview documents, and after I make an appeal to the Texas AG's Open Records Enforcement Division. Then I receive an email from Overton, which informs me they, too, are appealing to the AG to deny for "confidentiality" reasons. Around the old merry-go-round we go, 20 years and running. I made clear in perhaps 30 emails the last few years that it's okay to redact confidential items. Overton himself has been oddly odious in ornery obfuscation, and—perhaps prescient to this piece—I shared his sniveling sidetracking with several during this surreal story. What was confidential? That there was no interview? Hah! Rather, it was just another attempt to wear out, wait out, dally, twiddle, and hope the requester would give up.

Then, in another sleight of legalese (what do you call it?), I get another email from Overton, asking if I will **allow them to redact**. I again said, "Redact, Redact," for I guess I must place a sign on his heads. He could have asked a year ago! And I plea again for what seems like the 100th time in the last ten years to plwweaasseey just let me know WHAT was redacted.

Overton retracts his AG appeal, releases—*finally!*—then sends me a snarky email.

See below what Overton kept Top Secret for an entire year! See the small documents, most of them BLANK. I *guess* he was trying to protect RPD's goofiness, for the **key element of all is that there were No Interviews**. He kept "no interviews" secret! *That* took a year? That took appeals to the Texas AG? A year? What a stinking violation of the OR law. For that!

See the strikingly **empty documents.** A hiring board was prepped for Rene Hinojosa and Marvin Dunbar, the questions readied, and the date set. **But the reality is full of feces**, like Polunsky today, for RPD merely filled out HR forms to AVOID interviews. Reality! RPD Dunbar **LED** Hinojosa to do the **ABSOLUTELY MININUM necessary** to hire the high school graduate Polunsky-trained Timothy Jones for reasons still **Top Secret to the public.**

Look at the documents! Could *anyone* have done any *LESS* in hiring? That's a serious question. That is how valuable chaplaincy is to RPD today and has been for 20 years.

Usually, when a top position is filled, most know why—cause the man/woman earned it!

In the light of the <u>Deep State Report</u>, we see why. I doubt Hinojosa had more than a lunch with Jones. The real reason Jones was hired was **because Marvin Dunbar did it again**, hiring the lowest qualified **on purpose** and to continue the **cover up the Polunsky Twilight Zone.** And to keep the chaplaincy profession dumbed down, so Dunbar could do more racist hiring.

See the end of professional chaplaincy in TDCJ. Religion is more valuable to Texans.

Now, with the sordid year-long struggle to get this final piece, we see William Overton and Marvin Dunbar **protected**, clearly Deep State operatives **who do as they please.** To use Overton's own words, he does "not have to respond" to questions or follow ups, and he did not, for an entire year. Worse—but who cares?

Worse? If Hinojosa did not truly take "all factors" into sincere "consideration"—as his signature testifies—is that *lying* on a state form? If not, then **Hinojosa trusted the LIES** of **Dunbar who LED Hinojosa to LIE on the HR PERS 284.** Who will ferret out that piece deliriously dizzying Dunbar dung? See Mr. Timothy Jones stunningly vacant application, and wonder to high heaven what was so outstanding that allowed him to rocket from Correctional Officer to the head of one of the largest chaplaincy corps in the U.S. in six years. **Ask RPD**.

www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Timothy-Jones-TDCJ-App-7-2018.pdf >>>

And after that, see the other applicants, and wonder. What is RPD really up to in letting Dunbar direct the dumbing down of the dear chaplaincy in damning dopey delusions.

www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Rel-Serv-Apps-ALL.pdf > >



Equality has flown the chicken coop.

See ALL the *Interview-that-Never-Was* documents and Year-long FIGHT with OGC History here

www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Interview-Docs.pdf > >



will stop the RPD 25-year habit of hiring the least qualified?

Senator, Representative, TBCJ Member?



2. Case for the Overton Open Records Law Codicil – Help Texans Understand

William Overton Open Records Law Codicil

Legislators—I ask all of you to add one line to the Texas Open Records Law. As good and detailed as the OR is, there is a significant problem. Call it the William Overton Codicil, for he is a distinguished leader in TDCJ's Office of General Counsel and has made clear many times that he and staff DO NOT HAVE TO RESPOND TO QUESTTIONS. Add this codicil:

All respondents are encouraged to respond to reasonable follow up questions and help requesters with clarifications, as this will save all parties time and money.

Legislators, this could have saved perhaps \$1,000s this last year alone if your accountants could tally the time involved for the single answer of 31 pages. We are talking about the time of Overton himself (his consultations with Howell and staffers), the Texas AG's time from him and from me, the TDCJ's executive office relaying, and of course TDCJ's HR and RPD staffers responding, plus my time and YOUR time here as well—put a value on all that!

Legislators—please, if to me, then you know Overton and his ilk have done this many times before. Here there appears to me to be another clear case of him just violating the law. Clearly the OR intent is help citizens understand Texas operations as Overton's *employer*.

I am sure Overton is a good lawyer, educated with more than a high school diploma unlike RPD so pitifully outlined here. Likely, there are two reasons the OR does not require respondents to answer follow up questions: 1) the OR authors' assumed that responders as fellow Texas would clarify, and 2) the responder could say "enough and Good bye" to a kook.

Look what was withheld for a year here and took several OR requests. Documents on the newly created Deputy Director of Religious Services for one of the largest state prisons in the U.S. overseeing the most important value of Texans—religion. Now listen to this by Overton after he finally responded to my follow up question as if I had pulled a good tooth from him:

Be further advised that the PIA does not require us to include your follow up requests after the release of the requested information has been made, as has been made clear to you before. You may issue new public information requests through the proper process, as has been communicated to you on other occasions.

Legislators—ask your staff to draft an Overton Codicil to the OR Law. Look closely at what was given here after an entire year. See the gargantuan exposure. The 31 simple documents. The interview cancellation says volumes on the value of the position to an **Equal** Opportunity Employer that TDCJ falsely advertises a lot of the time. Yet the case here has relevance to high heaven. As much the pages of the TDCJ Deep State Report, these EXPOSE that RPD's Marvin Dunbar caused the RPD Director Rene Hinojosa to LIE on PERS 284, falsely claiming that someone considered "all factors," which was impossible here without an interview, for the applicants documents tell another story. 139

For the TDCJ Deep State Report—Case of the Collared Fox, Marvin Dunbar's already sloppy, lazy, and ruinous treatment burst forth again like the Dog Star through the clouds, for Dunbar did the absolutely LEAST POSSIBLE in hiring the person overseeing religion in TDCJ. Dunbar not only hired the lowest qualified person in TDCJ history, Dunbar did it speedily with a LIE from his boss. Nor is that the first time, as shown above at Polunsky.

Dunbar's abuse of the chaplaincy profession continues unabated and undisciplined since the day he was hired by Madeline Ortiz. They failed in killing it in 2011, but have not given up.

¹³⁹ PERS 284 signed by Hinojosa on PDF page 40 of www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Interview-Docs.pdf ..>



¹³⁸ William Overton email, 9-5-19, PDF page 7 of www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/Interview-Docs.pdf

PART TWO: Case for TDCJ Chaplaincy Division

A. Pre-case for Chaplaincy Division – Advent of Professional Advantage in TDCJ

At annual gatherings for 20 years after the retirement of Emmett Solomon, we chaplains never had a university or seminary professor address us on pastoral care. Nor any leader of any of the several pastoral care and chaplaincy associations. Nor any real leader in any major denomination. Not one of the 100s of major penologists, psychologists, sociologists, or criminologists. Much less any real leader in the vast chaplaincy services in medical centers all over the country. Of the many top universities and seminaries in Texas—why does TDCJ rely on one to train prisoners in its unconstitutional prisoner indenture "Field Ministry" program? But none of those from even that seminary are allowed to help TDCJ chaplains on pastoral care.

Now then, imagine Mr. Timothy Jones attending anyone of these three conferences, just to mention a few. His bio is listed at Timothy Jones, High School 1979. Pastor small churches for 20 years, then TDCJ Dep. Dir. for Religious Affairs.

1. Consensus Conference sponsored by the Archstone Foundation of Long Beach, California, was held February 17–18, 2009, in Pasadena, California.

Article on conference: "Improving the Quality of Spiritual Care as a Dimension of Palliative Care: the Report of the Consensus Conference," *Journal of Palliative Medicine* 12, no. 10 (October 2009): 885–904.

Authors of article are as follows:

Christina Puchalski, M.D., M.S., F.A.P.C., Professor of Medicine and Health Science; Director, The George Washington University Institute for Spirituality and Health (GWish); Co-Director, MFA-GWU Supportive and Palliative Outpatient Clinic; The George Washington University School of Medicine and Health Sciences.

Betty Ferrell, Ph.D., M.A., F.A.A.N., F.P.C.N., City of Hope National Medical Center, Duarte, California.

Rose Virani, R.N.C., M.H.A., O.C.N., F.P.C.N., CancerCare MB, McDermot, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada.

Shirley Otis-Green, M.S.W., L.C.S.W., A.C.S.W., O.S.W.-C., CancerCare MB, McDermot, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada.

Pamela Baird, A.A., CancerCare MB, McDermot, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada. .

Janet Bull, M.A., George Washington Institute for Spirituality and Health, The George Washington University, Washington, D.C.

Harvey Chochinov, M.D., Ph.D., F.R.C.P.C., CancerCare MB, McDermot, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada.

George Handzo, M.Div., B.C.C., M.A., HealthCare Chaplaincy, New York, New York.

Holly Nelson-Becker, M.S.W., Ph.D., University of Kansas, Lawrence, Kansas.

Maryjo Prince-Paul, Ph.D., A.P.R.N., A.C.H.P.N., Frances Payne Bolton School of Nursing, Cleveland, Ohio.

Karen Pugliese, M.A., B.C.C., Central Dupage Hospital, Winfield, Illinois.

Daniel Sulmasy, O.F.M., M.D., Ph.D., The University of Chicago, Chicago, Illinois.

See full article: https://smhs.gwu.edu/gwish/sites/gwish/files/jpm.2009.pdf ...

Article Synopsis: A Consensus Conference sponsored by the Archstone Foundation of Long Beach, California, was held February 17–18, 2009, in Pasadena, California. The Conference was based on the belief that spiritual care is a fundamental component of quality palliative care. This document and the conference recommendations it includes builds upon prior literature, the National Consensus Project Guidelines, and the National Quality Forum Preferred Practices and Conference proceedings.

2. Two Conferences:

- a. Creating More Compassionate Systems of Care (November 2012)
- b. On Improving the Spiritual Dimension of Whole Person Care: The Transformational Role of Compassion, Love and Forgiveness in Health Care (January 2013)

Article on both conferences: "Improving the Spiritual Dimension of Whole Person Care: Reaching National and International Consensus." *Journal of Palliative Medicine* 17:6 (2014): 642.

Authors are as follows:

Christina M. Puchalski, MD, MS, FACP, Professor of Medicine and Health Science; Director, The George Washington University Institute for Spirituality and Health (GWish); Co-Director, MFA-GWU Supportive and Palliative Outpatient Clinic; The George Washington University School of Medicine and Health Sciences.

Robert Vitillo, MSW, ACSW, Caritas Internationalis Delegation to the United Nations, Geneva, Switzerland.

Sharon K. Hull, MD, MPH, Department of Community and Family Medicine, Duke University School of Medicine, Durham, North Carolina.

Nancy Reller, Sojourn Communications, McLean, Virginia.

See full article here:

www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4038982/, quoted below:



Article Synopsis: Two conferences, Creating More Compassionate Systems of Care (November 2012) and On Improving the Spiritual Dimension of Whole Person Care: The Transformational Role of Compassion, Love and Forgiveness in Health

Care (January 2013), were convened with the goals of reaching consensus on approaches to the integration of spirituality into health care structures at all levels and development of strategies to create more compassionate systems of care. The conferences built on the work of a 2009 consensus conference, Improving the Quality of Spiritual Care as a Dimension of Palliative Care. Conference organizers in 2012 and 2013 aimed to identify consensus-derived care standards and recommendations for implementing them by building and expanding on the 2009 conference model of interprofessional spiritual care and its recommendations for palliative care. The 2013 conference built on the 2012 conference to produce a set of standards and recommended strategies for integrating spiritual care across the entire health care continuum, not just palliative care. Deliberations were based on evidence that spiritual care is a fundamental component of high-quality compassionate health care and it is most effective when it is recognized and reflected in the attitudes and actions of both patients and health care providers.

2013 Conference: GWish and Caritas Internationalis collaborated with the Fetzer Institute to convene a meeting January 13–16, 2013, in Geneva, Switzerland, the International Consensus Conference on Improving the Spiritual Dimension of Whole Person Care: The Transformational Role of Compassion, Love, and Forgiveness in Health Care. Invitees included a representative sample of 41 international leaders, including physicians, nurses, psychologists, social workers, theologians, spiritual care professionals, donors, researchers, and policy makers (see Appendix 2). Three of these attendees were also participants in the U.S. conference in 2012.

During the 2013 conference, participants focused on the importance of understanding and empathizing with the diverse but often subtle cultural mores that influence spiritual beliefs and practices throughout the world. This conference was built on the same assumptions and background as the 2009 and 2012 conferences as well as on the importance of understanding and empathy. However, because participants came from all regions of the world, they were able to enrich the discussion with diverse cultural, ethnic, social, and spiritual perspectives.

Conference participants were charged with (1) identifying a multiculturally appropriate definition of spirituality within a health care context and (2) proposing consensus-driven standards of care to create whole person, compassionate health care systems through the integration of spirituality and health.

After a robust and dynamic discussion with several rounds of voting, agreement was reached on the following definition of spirituality:

"Spirituality is a dynamic and intrinsic aspect of humanity through which persons seek ultimate meaning, purpose, and transcendence, and experience relationship to self, family, others, community, society, nature, and the significant or sacred. Spirituality is expressed through beliefs, values, traditions, and practices."



3. Caring for the Human Spirit Conference, May 20-22, 2019

See www.HealthCareChaplaincy.org/conference.html where the Healthcare Chaplaincy network is one of the largest for hospital chaplaincy. The conference was held at the Sheraton Myrtle Beach Convention Center in Myrtle Beach, SC. Keynote speaker was Dr. Kathleen Foley, M.D., Attending Neurologist Emeritus, Memorial Sloan Kettering Cancer Center, New York.

One plenary session was given by Dr. Betty Ferrell, Ph.D., RN, FAAN. FPCN, CHPN, Director & Professor Nursing Research & Education, City of Hope.

The second day plenary session was led by Dr. J. Brian Cassel, Ph.D., Director of Palliative Care Research, Virginia Commonwealth University. Oh my, his topics including the following:

Tremendous value of chaplains

- · Willing and able to take the time needed for listening
- Preserving dignity, support expressions of forgiveness, gratitude, love, promoting wisdom, reducing distress, helping with coping, grieving, capturing legacy
- Providing team-based personalized precision medicine
- Bridging gaps science and religion, hopes and fears, alienation, incoherence
- Supporting health care teams
- · Reaffirming the need for non-industrial models of care
- · Community engagement overcoming distrust, denial, misconceptions



4. Other Conferences & Associations for Professional Chaplains and Pastoral Care

Now, in case anyone is wondering, there is a great need for a book of all such "conferences," just for one year. Here is a list of several, and there may be more.

a. Clinical Training & Networks

Association of Clinical Pastoral Education - www.ACPE.edu
Institute for Clinical Pastoral Training - www.ClinicalPastoralEd.org
Health Care Chaplaincy Network - www.healthcarechaplaincy.org
Spiritual Care Association - https://SpiritualCareAssociation.org
Chaplain Connection - www.TheChaplainConnection.org

b. Major Chaplain Certifications

American Correctional Chaplains Association www.CorrectionalChaplains.org **Association of Certified Christian Chaplains** http://CertifiedChaplains.org **Association of Professional Chaplains** www.ProfessionalChaplains.org Canadian Association for Spiritual Care www.SpiritualCare.ca Center for Spiritual Care & Pastoral Formation www.CSCPF.org College of Pastoral Supervision and Psychotherapy www.CPSP.org **Healthcare Chaplains Ministry Association** www.HCMAChaplains.org International Association of Christian Chaplains www.ChristianChaplains.net **National Association of Catholic Chaplains** www.NACC.org National Association of Veterans Affairs Chaplains www.NAVAC.net National Conference of Veterans Affairs Catholic Chaplains www.NCVACC.net **Neshama: Association of Jewish Chaplains** http://JewishChaplain.net National Institute of Business and Industrial Chaplains www.NIBIC.com



5. Bibliography and Periodicals for Professional Chaplains

These are now 20 years old. I don't know if they still do, but he U.S. Navy used to give a free subscription to all of its chaplains to a major collective of professional journals, similar to the one quoted.

Bibliography: Professional Chaplaincy -

www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/Chaplaincy_Bibliography.htm

An attempted working bibliography, with other significant works directly related to Correctional Chaplaincy. A few chaplains contributed over the years. Needs more.

Serials & Periodicals Relevant to Chaplains -

www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/Serials.htm

3,700+ as of December 2001, culled from the three massive catalogs of Ulrich's Periodical Directory, Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, the Library of Congress, so indicative of the broad scope of the chaplaincy/religious professions and the diversity of disciplines that do powerfully inform and impact the quality of a chaplain's delivery of pastoral care, the scope of networking, and the level of organizational expertise.

TDCJ Chaplaincy Network of 750+ as of 2000, a list Chaplaincy HQ ceased keeping www.PreciousHeart.net/chaplaincy/Prison Ministries.htm

That is, TDCJ Chaplaincy has no mailing list of ministries, no mechanism of networking, and no attempt at networking. Kind of sad. But a few chaplains do keep lists of their volunteers and volunteer groups.



B. What Would a Chaplaincy Division Look Like?

If you read the above, then a Chaplaincy Division is long overdue. Chaplain Professional Equity was a small book first submitted to Texas legislators in 2001, documenting the need which has gotten greater (Addendum 12.3)—the first Chaplaincy Market Study.

> www.PreciousHeart.net/Chaplaincy/ 01-Chaplain Pt 1 Proposal 2000.pdf

It was the first work to document the need for equality, with only a little exposure of malfeasance in TDCJ. It was focused and revealing.

After the Chaplains won the first pay grade raise in 40-plus years, in early 2002, I sent a Part Two to Gary Johnson that documented in a timeline several hiring abuses, and he initiated an OIG investigation. 40 While nothing illegal was found, as the investigator himself admitted, business ethics had flown the coop.

In 2003, Carl Jefferies punished the Chaplaincy by cutting 33%, cutting 50 Chaplains a well-documented exposure. In 2007, I led the return of 25 Chaplains to the budget.

In 2011, Madeline Ortiz zero-budgeted, killed Chaplaincy entirely without a single cost analysis, even ignoring the complete cost recovery documents submitted in 2001. We fought hard and won Chaplaincy back. The most shameful thing about that was that there was no financial reason, for some staffer would still have to supervise the 20,000-plus religious volunteers.

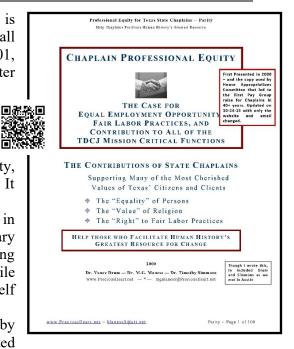
Since 1995, abuse in hiring has been documented that continue to the PRESENT, and, of course, I was persecuted with falsified disciplinaries for blowing the whistle.

In this book, we clarify previous documented violations and highlight the most recent, the hiring of the lowest qualified Deputy Director in TDCJ history, and certainly the lowest qualified head of Chaplains in U.S. history, where qualifications were not even a concern.

In 2000, I led Chaplain Professional Equity, offering a proposal that I offer again, only now as a discredited Chaplain within TDCJ for whistle blowing and defending my honor. Lastly, I was officially investigated for a Terrorist Threat Suspect, as TBCJ Chairman weaponized OIG ... oh, see the single sentence and then the OIG conclusion, that Maness would write no more books! I was officially investigated by OIG to stop writing books!

The other book came in 2014, the 700-page Book of Secrets on the Longest Cover Up in TDCJ History that documented a lot of violations OIG felt not worthy of touching, like lifesentenced murderers totally unsupervised on illicitly obtained contraband computers in the most policy-violating chapel in the history of the U.S. penal systems.

The disparity continues in the RPD among degree-bearing professionals, and it gets worse if you compare Chaplaincy with the other professions in TDCJ like legal and engineering. But it should not be so. See page 47 of the 2000 proposal and the gross disparity of pay grades.





11. Comparing Pa	ny Groups: Disp	parity &	& Inequity	
Div. Director Progs & Sers	Director IV	B-20	8,000/month	
Deputy Dir. Progs & Sers	Director III	B-19	6,250/month	
2 Assistant Directors	Manager IV	B-16	5,305/month	
Assistant Dir. Progs & Sers	Director III	B-19	6,600/month	
Director Substance Abuse	Manager III	B-15	4,655/month	
Therapeutic Comm. Sup.	Prog. Admin. V	B-13	3,630/month	
Asst. Dir. Religious Services	Manager II	B-14	4,655/month	
** Not a credentialed chaplain**				
Dir. Substance Ab. Treatment	Manager III	R-15	4,655/month	
Therapeutic Comm.	Progr. Admin. V	B-13	3,630/month	
Dir. Sex Offender Treatment	Manager II	B-14	4,655/month	
? Under	Progr. Admin. V	B-13	3,518/month	
Dir. Volunteer Coordination	Progr. Admin. V	B-13	3,630/month	
? Under	Progr. Admin. IV	B-12	3,309/month	
Tier Program Director	Progr. Admin. V	B-13	3,518/month	
Regional Directors	Director II	B-18	5,483/month	
Assistant Directors	Progr. Admin. IV	B-12	3,412/month	
Dir. Laundry/Food Services	Manager IV	B-16	5,305/month	
Dir. Classification & Records	Manager IV	B-16	5,305/month	
Dir. Emergency Action Center	Progr. Admin. III	B-11	3,209/month	
Entry Level Engineer	Engineer I	B-9	3,109/month	
Entry Level Engineer	Engineer II	B-10	3,418/month	
Engineer	Engineer III	B-13	3,644/month	
Entry Level Programmer	Programmer II	B-8	min. HS/GED + 1 yr c.	
Entry Level Programmer	Programmer III	B-10	min. HS/GED + 2 yrs e	
Curren	nt Chaplain Pay G	roups -	-	
Dir. Volunteer CoordinationAKA Director of Chaplaincy	Chaplain III	B-10	2,925/month	

"B" Pay scale has changed significantly in the last 20 years. Every odd year the legislature adjusts several of the nearly 1,000 pay titles, mostly according to the individual agency's wishes. In about 2007, all B-9s were changed to B-17s at the SAME pay across all titles in Texas.

Since the 2001 first pay group raise for chaplains in 40 years, there has NOT been ANY raise for chaplains—despite better statistics than MOST of the other "services" in TDCJ.

"Manager IV" are B25 now

Dir. Volunteer Coordination Chaplain III B-10 2,925/month
--AKA Director of Chaplaincy
Reg. Chap. Supervisor Progr. Admin. I B-9 2,749/month
Unit Senior Chaplains Chaplain II B-8 2,589/month
Unit Chaplains Entry Chaplain I B-5 2,161/month

Each "B" schedule pay group has a pay range; see Appendix 5: Texas State
Classification Salary Schedules A & B. The disparity between the two groups is glaring
But what makes the disparity even worse is that most of those above are in the mid-range
to high-range of the respective pay grade--including the new Assistant Director for
Religious Services in TDCJ who is not a credentialed chaplain. But the Chief Chaplain
and Regional Chaplains and most all of the Texas State Chaplains are on the lowest end

See current Texas job descriptions & pay scales here: www.hr.sao.texas.gov/Compens ationSystem/JobDescriptions

Manager II series first placed over Chaplaincy by Carl efferies circa 1995 was one person over one person, over Director of Chaplains Jerry Groom who resigned right after, a Chaplain III, as "titles" shift with every puff of wind. "Managers" had zero formal religious education. Since then the "B" pay grades have been adjusted at the state level, with then B-9 becoming B-19, the pay staying the same.

Now compare with the others in TDCJ. What is remarkable and should be remembered, is that none of the statistics of the 135 Chaplains today and their supervision and love their 20,000-plus volunteers and 100,000s of hours of documented service and 1,000,000s of prisoner attendance have been reported by the RPD to the TBCJ in the last 25 years—nothing. Moreover, none of the statistics have been *used* by the RPD

Parole Division	Director B-19
Likely "Manager IV" too Subtitled "Dep Dir" also likely changed now	Deputy Director
Victim Services	Director B-15 Asst. Director B-13 Victim Offender Mediation B-12 Office Manager B-11 Technical Writer B-10 Victim Impact Panel B-9

to aid the Chaplains, i.e., to justify more Chaplains or secretaries for the Chaplains. That is, there has not been one single strategy document created by the RPD to help with the future of Chaplaincy. Anyone—anyone—who thinks that is fair to Chaplaincy is bonkers!

What has been done in the last 25 years? The RPD "managers" with less education than the majority of the Chaplains hired the lowest qualified persons among the applicant pool as head

Chaplain, insuring ignorance and lack of leadership. In a remarkable turn, just a couple of months ago, the RPD reorganized and designated as Manager IV as Deputy Director of Religious Services, and then hired the lowest qualified for that position—a very sad story, documented here in this book, just on the heels of a previous 180-page book sent in 2017 on the hiring fiasco at the Goodman Unit, summed up here. No end to abuse.

Add in this recapitulation for a New Audience the previous documented violations at Polunsky, the persecution of me for whistle blowing, and you have the greatest case for removing the Chaplaincy and Volunteer Services out of RPD into its own DIVISION. For the RPD has proven for 25 years not only incapable of proper representation of the Chaplaincy, but actually a despicable abuser of Chaplaincy, adding to the clearly unconstitutional programs and racism shown above in all of their ugliness. **Abuse Never Ends.**

See pages 50-53 of the 2000 Chaplain Professional Equity Proposal that list the TDCJ Chaplains supporting CPE, and—remember—in 2003, Carl Jefferies deleted 50 Chaplains from

the budget in retribution for those Chaplains exercising their rights, yes, 16 years ago.

Included in that 2000 CPE proposal was a detailed comparison of 100s of positions within the Texas Classification Schedule, and full Chaplaincy Market Study, the first time in Texas history.

Also note page 97, which showed a copy of the OR request on the retention of Chaplaincy's precious statistics and their host of volunteers: i.e., all statistics were destroyed after three years. What a shame, also insuring the absence of any longitudinal studies, cause—why?—there never has been a plan by RPD to

Request from M. G. Maness, 8-7-00 # OF PAGES (Including Cover Sheet): Don Keil, Assistant Director FROM: Chaplaincy Dept. COMMENTS: Attached is requested information from this department that is currently available: 1. 2000 Base Budget 2. Selected '98, '99, 2000 monthly reports 3. Excerpts from TDCJ Annual Reports and Statistical Summaries from 1996 The monthly Departmental Report provided to the Programs and Services Division was created in 1997 Therefore, 1998 and 1999 year-end reports are enclosed. Chaplaincy does not have a specific annual Chaplaincy report as a stand-alone document. Chaplaincy statistical information is compiled monthly and at the end of each fiscal year and sent for inclusion in the TDCJ Annual Report. Information older than three years is not kept due to the department's records retention schedule. ere spoke with Melinda Cobb, fiscal manager of Programs and Services Division. Budget summaries are created each month in a given year; however that documents for 1995 to 1997 will require nation, the requestor may elect to direct his query to Mr. David McNutt, For useful, historical budgetary Director for Financial Serv

actually USE the data they collect for any upgrade of Chaplains. Okay, I'll show you the document:

And nothing has changed, as there has been no analysis worthy of the name, except as exposed in the documented violations in my previous books.

Now, I am still waiting for answer to OR request on the current record retention schedule, which may have changed. What has not changed—repeated again—is that OR documents of the RPD reports to the TBCJ show *nothing* of Chaplains extensive statistics.

PLAINLY—no data from the horde of metrics has been used to HELP Chaplaincy!

In Part ONE, on the case for OIG dissolution—which I do not *really* expect anyone to take seriously (though they should)—I gave in great detail the abuse of the Chaplaincy Profession, most conveniently from the Polunsky Chapel cover up, the Goodman Unit hiring in 2017, and the OIG investigation of a single sentence *while* totally ignoring 1,000-plus pages of documents of abuse, policy violations galore, and just a general OIG failure to protect the innocent while aiding and abetting policy violators, most significantly the Super Chicken Michael Upshaw and his chickadee wardens surrounding the Polunsky cover up.

In sum—ask yourself this:

If Security, Human Resources, and OIG have Ignored so Many Documented Policy Violations for YEARS Hurting the Benign Chaplaincy— Are these Violations Endemic in Finance, Legal, Engineering too?

A most serious question for those who truly read this short book, and a most critical question if any of the major documents linked are studied. They might lead to the resignations of OIG Chief Bruce Toney and, depending upon further investigation, even Bryan Collier.

And if all that still does not convince, just remember, in 2011 the Chaplaincy Services were in fact killed, zero-budgeted without a notice to anyone who cared, not the least of these were the 20,000-plus religious volunteers. Madeline Ortiz, praised at her retirement from TDCJ, but must be remembered as the RPD director responsible for the worst thing to happen in Texas prison Chaplaincy history. And Chaplaincy was killed without a single document justifying the assassination, because after all and as repeated in Austin by Chaplaincy volunteers and lowly staff Chaplains *some staff* would still have to supervise the volunteers—no real financial advantage to killing Chaplaincy. But Ortiz did know this and did *not* use a droplet.

No one could LOVE the Volunteers like the Chaplains do.

We fought and got Chaplaincy restored to the TDCJ budget, in a hard fight, and abuse of Chaplaincy continued until Ortiz' retirement and continues today.

www.PreciousHeart.net/Saved

How We Saved Texas Prison Chaplaincy 2011— Immeasurable Value of Religion, Volunteers, and Their Chaplains.

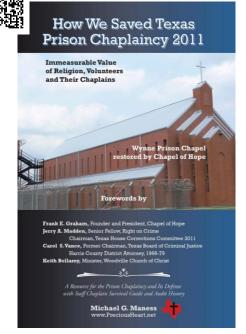
How hard this and the other books were to write—God led and knows. Who loves TDCJ Chaplaincy today?

STOP the abuse of the benign Chaplaincy Profession! **STOP** covering up violations of Security & HR Policy.

RPD has failed miserably, repeating hiring/management abuses over 20-plus years, even a few months ago, and OIG *still* has not helped decode the longest cover up in TDCJ history. Then, those most responsible *promoted* shortly after—go figure! Blatant treason to Texas' values.

Give Chaplaincy the chance it deserves, contributing to every mission-critical function of the TDCJ and lovingly serving Texas' best citizens—religious volunteers.

Long overdue time for a TDCJ



Chaplaincy Division



What would it be like if justice could be for ALL, equally, honor restored, OIG cleaned up, Chaplaincy given its own Division? **Grand Vision** that is, *if but a dream*.



PART THREE: Outlaws - What To Do about TDCJ Outlaws

A real OIG investigation of Polunsky today would reveal more than TDCJ wants, and that is why OIG is so silent. OIG cannot truly investigate as an separate or independent entity, not as it currently is structured. Oh, an officer burns TDCJ property in a burn pile, and OIG investigates. An officer is compromised and brings in cigarettes, or pot, and OIG investigates. But when Chaplain David Collier brought in a ton of contraband computers and cameras and inventory—nothing— OIG is silent as a mouse. When it is documented that Michael Upshaw cleaned all the contraband, ordering TDCJ computer techs to clean all—OIG is silent. And even the IT Division is subservient to a Regional Director, when they themselves should have added to my exposure the insanity of cleaning contraband and simply deleting 2 gigabytes of the murderers' encrypted data. Not a single disciplinary. Not a single query on WHAT the life-sentenced murderers were doing for years. Not a single query on WHY the wardens knowingly allowed it for years. And OIG was silent after Mr. Clean cleaned and the murderers were back on the computers totally unsupervised for several more years, at least to January 2019, when it was further exposed that the prisoners stealing from the chapel had continued for years.

The documents show that Michael Upshaw, Timothy Simmons, Richard Alford, and most of their assistant wardens and majors played a part—they *knew*, and Alford was an Asst. Warden there 2002-2008. Many have retired. Also, the documents show that Michael Upshaw ordered wardens at the Lewis Unit to contrive disciplinaries and kept OIG out. This probably goes back to Rick Thaller, director of Institutions Division, and surely involves many others. The certainly involves Marvin Dunbar and Madeline Ortiz, who kept Chaplaincy *supervisors* out of Upshaw's cleaning and clearing. But we will never know the full extent with Collier and Love so sleepy.

All of these and others who have retired ought to at least be banned from all communication with TDCJ, and any company they may be working for. There is no doubt that a good detective could turn several out—no doubt if given proper resources, like the Texas Rangers—and get a good confession. The confessor could then enjoy his post-retirement cottage industry of prison related jobs. I have given their names here, and that would lead to my exoneration.

Those outlaws still in TDCJ ought to be punished appropriately, some fired. Remember the 86,000-plus in the last ten years, and perhaps the agency ought to devise a plan to review all or a few thousand of the worst for outlaw created disciplinaries. There has not been an analysis yet.

The Deep State has gotten away with too much for too long.

Bryan Collier ought to vetted, too, for his role in cover up.

I was done very wrong, and I documented that like no other. Who else? It is wrong to leave this untouched. If to me, then know that many others have been victims; I have talked to many. I hoped someone would come along and help, and lead to a restoration. I don't see it now.

Texas is better than this. Perhaps this will help others.

If Bryan Collier and Dale Wainwright had enough ___?__—dare I say—they would read this thoroughly and the 1,000 pages linked. They would get this thoroughly vetted. And as the vetting began, the Deep State would *know* and begin packing. Yet, rose-colored glasses and all, naiveté, the TDCJ Deep State wins. And many staffers, prisoners, and their families suffer.

And TDCJ officer attrition will continue, even if salaries were doubled. For no amount of money will make some people comprise their honor the way that Upshaw, Simmons, Alford, Dunbar, et al, have done.

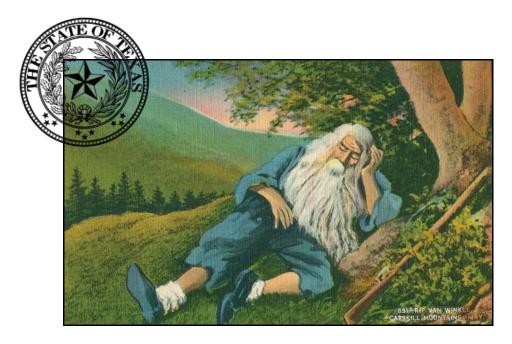
And Polunsky is **the case study**—some antics *still* going on today, August 15, 2019, for even the wardens and CID director cannot comprise the good volunteers, who know Polunsky is unique!

Yet, oh my, "case study"—when? TDCJ is afraid of real study of anything.

But look at the promotions. Just a few years, the TBCJ gave the executive director a \$75,000 raise, and this year his salary increases another \$13,000 or so.

For what? A lot of talk? TBCJ signs off on anything TDCJ does.

Those are some expensive rose-colored glasses for such a sleepy position.



To fully grapple with this metaphor, one will have read up on Rip Van Winkle. 141



¹⁴¹ Op. cit., fn. 3, and context, referenced to John Calvin Metcalf, Sarah Withers, and Hetty S. Browne, *The Literary World Seventh Reader* (1919), 10: www.Guternberg.org/files/19721/19721-h.htm, with Rip as the first of 37 stories of moral encouragement, with a dictionary, compiled to help school kids learn. You know—to *start* their education.

PART FOUR: Quality Control ... QC in TDCJ—What a Thought!

The Johnson and Johnson suture plant in west Texas produces millions of sterile needle-and-thread packets for the medical and veterinarian fields worldwide. They have a special department devoted to quality control. For every batch of about a thousand sutures, QC specialists **pull** about 10 packs randomly from trays, open them, examine them, and record the results. TDCJ could join civilization and do the same in both personnel and disciplinary, where QC specialists **pull** at random one in twenty hiring packets, two in fifty disciplinaries, and then examine and document any **ODDITIES**. And when **ODDITIES** arrive, TDCJ could and *should* do what normal civilized law-abiding agencies do and **INVESTIGATE**.

I mean—the integrity of human incarceration should be better than suture integrity.

We all know—if such was implemented, much of the Deep State antics on these would cease. Oh, that is, unless of course, the Oddity Reports were fielded back to the perpetrator for review, which is exactly what happened at Polunsky where Warden Richard Alford was tasked with reviewing his own cover up (Addendum 2c). Aarrf—barks the collared doggy.

QC in TDCJ — What a thought!



Yeah, but would change the lives and habits of too many TDCJ outlaws. Forget the quality control documented here was by a Chaplain! Sadly, I have no hope of such in TDCJ at this point.



Other Books by Author





Would You Lie To Save a Life?

Love Will Find a Way Home: A Theology on the Ethics of Love





Heaven—Treasures of Our Everlasting Rest





Heart of the Living God

Love, Free Will, Foreknowledge, Heaven A Theology on the Treasure of Love





Precious Heart – Broken Heart

Love and the Search for Finality in Divorce

www.PreciousHeart.net



Epilogue 1: Outstanding Open Record Oddities & High Heaven

TDCJ has not given these yet, and they are on appeal with the AG's office.

August 20, 2019

Education and Enforcement Section Open Records Division Office of the Attorney General P.O. Box 12548 Austin, TX 78711-2548

Dear folks:

This covers three (3) items still outstanding:

Item #1, OR Complete?: I received a call about Tuesday, Aug. 14, from a female attorney in your office about a letter requesting clarification on ID# 779432. I had requested copies of the original request that TDCJ responded to, for it is not indicated and I have made several. That ID had enclosed an affidavit saying TDCJ has "made available to the requester [me] all," etc. That attorney from your office was cordial and professional and said she would respond with an email. I have received nothing yet.

Item #2, TDCJ Prisoner Seminary Program Info. I sent this in April. TDCJ's William Overton sent his reasons for keeping secret the prisons "Field Ministers," which reasons I found mostly absurd. a Top Secret Missionary Program in Texas prison?—come now. I have not received a response from you all yet on this. I sent that with a copy of other material to the AG Paxton, too, namely the first edition of the TDCJ Deep State Report that had a substantial section on how unconstitutional I felt that program and secrecy was, which is here: www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/TDCJ-OIG-2019.pdf >> However, the request is rather simple: who are the inmates who entered (names

& TDCJ #s)? Who and When graduated and not? where are they? See attached.

Item #3A & #3B, Interview Doc Refusal. I sent a request in February, 2019. I paid \$99.10. I received the redacted applications and auxiliary docs (diplomas, etc.). But I have NOT to received the interview does for the Dep. Dir. of Religious Services, not the interview log, not the Screening Firms, not PERS 287, not PERS 284, and not any personal notes by

interviewers (see the example no interview ocs—not yet. receipts. In other words, TD0 office you ruled in my favor. an ther email on Aug. 7 with and no response. I mean, Tim

These arrived a week after the first send of this Deep State Report to 35 Texas state leaders. See Addendum 16 for intro linked to entire history. In sum, there was NO INTERVIEW, and Marvin Dunbar did the LEAST POSSIBLE to hire the lowest qualified in TDCJ history.

Please help with these.

Sincerely,

Michael G. Maness

804 N. Beech

Woodville, TX 75979

Maness 2@att.net $\sim 409-383-4671$

See this entire request here: www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/8-8-19-AG-Appeal-Three.pdf >





There is much more than meets the eye here in these few and small Open Records requests. For anyone interested, that is a sure way to doom and prevention from promotion—imagine an employee wanting to learn about his job. Better no in TDCJ.

I was naïve in 1998 when I first began. I truly thought no one would hold it against me. But as I continued to spill the beans, it was clear the pot was tainted in ways no one wanted divulged. Funny—I love to share this—when I made my first request to Don Kiel, a Manager II placed over the head chaplain (one over one) by Carl Jefferies in about 1999, Mr. Kiel simply said, "No!" No—I *could not* have statistics on chaplaincy and their volunteers. I even appealed first to TDCJ's own legal counsel, and with great pleasure was told by the TDCJ attorney that, of course, they were not confidential and subject to OR law. He said to me, "I would think they would want those published to high heaven." "Me too," I replied with a smile in my heart. I appealed to the Texas AG's office, and—tada!—began publishing chaplaincy data for the first time in TDCJ history. I have been the only one doing so for 20 years.

And I have seen TDCJ executive and RPD staff come and go, but the animus toward chaplaincy has remained. "You are valuable," everyone says at quarterly meetings, as they bring a few catatered volunteers to push their Protestant programs over others, but hardly ever bring any professionals to aid the chaplains in pastoral care. Never once did they bring an academic—even as Bryon Johnson was working with Prison Fellowship's Inner Change Program—though Texas universities and seminaries are *filled* with academics. And, of course as outlined here in lampooning ad nauseam, RPD has promoted those over chaplaincy totally or nearly totally ignorant of it prior to promotion—the "managers" reading the manual for the first time. And several times as with Timothy Jones, RPD has picked the runt of the litter.

And as documented thoroughly, chaplaincy not only recovers its entire operating costs several times over, but RPD has had the continued callous carelessness to avoid *use* of any statistic to improve the lot of chaplains on their units. Not even a thought of a secretary. Of course, at Polunsky, no needed a secretary, because the life-sentenced murderers were handling everything—including their own secret encrypted business—where "confidential information" was nearly as free a commissary exchanges. The prisoners printed off the volunteer clearances for the chaplain to sign, and still do to this very day—September 1, 2019. But who cares.

RPD has been busy covering up the good of chaplains, forwarding Protestant hegemony, hiring the lowest qualified, and quite often using racist hiring tactics—and all this *after* exposure upon exposure by one single persona-non-grata retired chaplain. A person who they contrived disciplinaries against and to this day will NOT reveal the names and TDCJ numbers of their prisoner indenture "Field Minister" Top Secret Baptist Missionary Program, and—catch this with an large baseball mitt—refuse to even reveal *when* and *who* did and did not graduate from their seminary program that is *specifically* prohibited the Texas Constitution's first paragraphs.

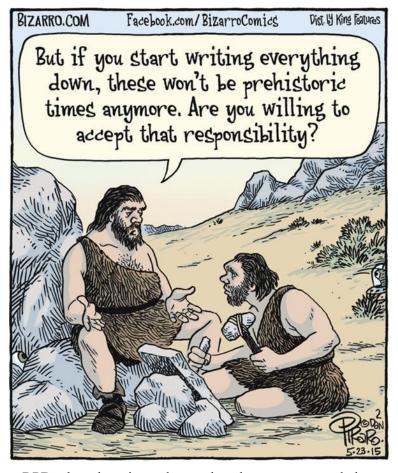
Mr. Clean has some children in TDCJ, and they are doubtlessly promoted for the very active scrubbing hands, clearing their favorites over the more competent and keeping secret the incompetence the nefarious and secret the contributions of the chaplains.

Texas Deserves Better



Epilogue 2: TDCJ and RPD Prehistoric—Even Cavemen Know Better

An old TDCJ saying goes thus, "If it isn't written down, it didn't happen." And the only one who did not written anything was Mr. Clean, though we do have the testimony of the TDCJ's computer techs in email and on audio.



And with respect to RPD, though written down, they have never used the vast statistics on chaplaincy to plan support for the chaplains, only to increase the bureaucracy of RPD, though its own stats have decreased from 1993. And in 1993, with greater states, one Emmett Solomon led the chaplaincy and volunteer services at much less cost with greater statistics than today.

And none of the good stats on chaplaincy are ever published to the public, TBCJ, or to the Executive Director. RPD continuously does above in a fashion truly **Prehistoric**.

Prehistoric

Get it?—even Cavemen KNOW Better





Afterword - What We Do in this Life Echoes in Eternity

Texas, this is your history, too, even the history of TDCJ's Value of Religion.

Quality Control—sheese, what a thought!

There is much more to this, linked to more, if integrity be valuable.

But imagine, me, a Terrorist Threat suspect, and the OIG investigation concludes, Maness Promised to write no more "books"—Case Closed!

And OIG Inspector Generals Bruce Toney and Cris Love both chose NOT to investigate life-sentenced murderers 2 gigabytes of encrypted data, chose NOT to investigate Mr. Clean's cleaning of contraband, clearing of violators, and chose NOT to investigate why the wardens knowingly allowed that for YEARS.

With that, 'tis no secret why OIG would fail to investigate false disciplinaries.

OIG does not investigate fully or fairly—everyone with tenure knows that.

What *really* happened at Polunsky? – On the longest cover up in TDCJ history, the Unsolved Mystery Remains, to the shame of Bryan Collier and Dale Wainwright.

What we do in this life echoes in eternity.

Texas and TDCJ Chaplaincy deserves much better.



Many leaders in TDCJ have forgotten that Texas citizens are their employers



What would it be like if justice could be for ALL, equally, my honor restored, Polunsky and OIG cleaned up, and Chaplaincy given its own Division?

Grand Vision that is, if but a dream.

However unlikely the dream, at least the noble have here in clarity one of the greatest reasons for TDCJ staff attrition all across the board—namely, the ignoble, dishonorable Deep State actions of several administrators, in part because of the rose-colored glasses strapped onto Bryan Collier.

Michael G. Maness Woodville, Texas 75979 409-383-4671 Maness3@att.net ~ www.PreciousHeart.net

This book online with active links: www.PreciousHeart.net/OIG/TDCJ-OIG-2019.pdf



